1397 IN THE COMMONWEALTH COURT OF PENNSYLVANIA 1 League of Women Voters of Pennsylvania, 2) Carmen Febo San Miguel, James Solomon,) 3 John Greiner, John Capowski, Gretchen) Brandt, Thomas Rentschler, Mary Elizabeth) Lawn, Lisa Isaacs, Don Lancaster, Jordi 4 Comas, Robert Smith, William Marx, 5 Richard Mantell, Priscilla McNulty, Thomas Ulrich, Robert McKinstry, Mark Lichty, Lorraine Petrosky, 6 7 Petitioners, 8) No. v. 261 M.D. 2017 9 The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; The Pennsylvania General Assembly; 10 Thomas W. Wolf, In His Capacity As Governor of Pennsylvania; Michael J. Stack III, In His Capacity As 11 Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania And 12 President of the Pennsylvania Senate; Michael C. Turzai, In His Capacity As Speaker of the Pennsylvania House of 13 Representatives; Joseph B. Scarnati III, 14 In His Capacity As Pennsylvania Senate President Pro Tempore; Robert Torres, In His Capacity As Acting Secretary of 15 the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; Jonathan M. Marks, In His Capacity 16 As the Commissioner of the Bureau of Commissions, Elections, and Legislation 17 Pages of the Pennsylvania Department of State, 18) 1397 - 1724 Respondents.) 19 COMMONWEALTH COURT OF PENNSYLVANIA, Volume V 20 HONORABLE JUDGE KEVIN BROBSON BEFORE: 21 DECEMBER 15, 2017; 9:40 A.M. DATE: 22 PLACE: COMMONWEALTH COURT PENNSYLVANIA JUDICIAL CENTER 23 601 COMMONWEALTH AVENUE HARRISBURG, PA 17106 24 25 CINDY L. SEBO, RMR, CRR, RPR, **REPORTED BY:**

1 APPEARANCES:

2	ARNOLD & PORTER KAYE SCHOLER LLP BY: DAVID P. GERSCH, ESQUIRE
3	BY: JOHN D. CELLA, ESQUIRE BY: ELISABETH S. THEODORE, ESQUIRE
4	BY: DANIEL JACOBSON, ESQUIRE BY: JOHN ROBINSON, ESQUIRE
5	BY: JOHN A. FREEDMAN, ESQUIRE 601 Massachusetts Ave, Northwest
6	Washington, D.C. 20001 202.942.5000
7	AND
8	
9	BY: ANDREW D. BERGMAN, ESQUIRE 700 Louisiana Street Suite 4000
10	Houston, Texas 77002-2755 713.576.2430
11	
12	AND
13	THE PUBLIC INTEREST LAW CENTER BY: MARY (MIMI) MCKENZIE, ESQUIRE
14	United Way Building, 2nd Floor 1709 Benjamin Franklin Parkway Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19103
15	267.546.1319
16	FOR - PETITIONERS
17	
18	CIPRIANI & WERNER, P.C. BY: RUSSELL D. GIANCOLA, ESQUIRE
19	BY: KATHLEEN A. GALLAGHER, ESQUIRE 650 Washington Road, Suite 700
20	Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15228 412.715.8073
21	
22	FOR - LEGISLATIVE RESPONDENTS and MICHAEL C. TURZAI
23	
24	
25	

```
1
     APPEARANCES (Continued):
 2
         OBERMAYER REBMANN MAXWELL & HIPPEL LLP
         BY:
               TIMOTHY J. FORD, ESQUIRE
 3
               Centre Square West
               1500 Market Street, Suite 3400
 4
               Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19102-2101
               215.665.3000
 5
               FOR - INTERVENORS
 6
 7
         HANGLEY ARONCHICK SEGAL PUDLIN & SCHILLER
 8
               MICHELE D. HANGLEY, ESQUIRE
         BY:
         BY:
               MARK A. ARONCHICK, ESQUIRE
 9
               One Logan Square, 27th Floor
               Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19103
               215.568.6200
10
11
               FOR - RESPONDENTS THOMAS W. WOLF,
               ROBERT TORRES, JONATHAN M. MARKS
12
13
         BAKER & HOSTETLER LLP
14
               PATRICK T. LEWIS, ESQUIRE
         BY:
               Key Tower, 127 Public Square
15
               Suite 2000
               Cleveland, Ohio 44114-1214
16
               216.861.7096
17
                AND
18
         BY:
               ROBERT J. TUCKER, ESQUIRE
               200 Civic Center Drive, Suite 1200
19
               Columbus, Ohio 43215-4138
               614.462.2680
20
               FOR - LEGISLATIVE RESPONDENTS
21
22
23
24
25
```

1400 1 APPEARANCES (Continued): 2 BLANK ROME LLP BY: BRIAN S. PASZAMANT, ESQUIRE 3 BY: MICHAEL SILBERFARB, ESQUIRE One Logan Square 4 130 North 18th Street Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19103-6998 5 215.569.5791 6 FOR - RESPONDENTS JOSEPH B. SCARNATI, III and MICHAEL C. TURZAI 7 8 HOLTZMAN VOGEL JOSEFIAK TORCHINSKY PLLC 9 BY: JASON TORCHINSKY, ESQUIRE 45 North Hill Drive, Suite 100 10 Warrenton, Virginia 20186 540.341.8808 11 FOR - RESPONDENTS JOSEPH B. SCARNATI, III and 12 MICHAEL C. TURZAI 13 14 STRADLEY RONON STEVENS & YOUNG, LLP BY: KARL S. MYERS, ESQUIRE 15 BY: JONATHAN F. BLOOM, ESQUIRE 2005 Market Street, Suite 2600 16 Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19103 215.564.8193 17 FOR - RESPONDENTS THE PENNSYLVANIA GENERAL 18 ASSEMBLY 19 20 21 22 23 24 25

APPEARANCES (Continued): COHEN & GRIGSBY, P.C. CLIFFORD B. LEVINE, ESQUIRE BY: 625 Liberty Avenue, 5th Floor Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15222-3152 412.297.4998 -and-LAW OFFICES OF LAZAR M. PALNICK BY: LAZAR M. PALNICK, ESQUIRE 1216 Heberton Street Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15206-1715 412.661.3633 FOR - RESPONDENT MICHAEL J. STACK

				1402
1	TABLE	OF CONTENT	'S	
2				
3	REDACTED PORTIONS	OF THE FIN	IAL TRAN	SCRIPT
4	VOLUME IV,	DECEMBER 1	4, 2017	
5	The Parties have stip	ulated to t	he reda	ctions of
6	testimony: Pages 1,144,	Line 14 to) Page 1	,154, Line 11
7				
8	EX	AMINATION		
9	WITNESS:	DIRECT	CROSS	REDIRECT
10	NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.	1418	1499	1616
11				VOIR DIRE
12	NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.			1409, 1415
13				
14		REBUTTAI	L	
15	JOWEI CHEN, PH.D.	DIRECT		CROSS
16		1650		1702
17	E X	нівітя	3	
18	PETITIONERS' EXHIBITS:		MARKED	PAGE:
19	Number 163			1642
20	Number 164			1642
21				
22	Number 165			1642
23	Number 166			1642
24				1012
25	Number 167			1642

Г

					1403
1		ЕХНІВ	ITS (C	ontinued)	
2	PETITIONERS'	EXHIBITS:		MARKED	PAGE:
3	Number 168				1643
4	Number 169				1 < 4 2
5	Number 169				1643
6	Number 170				1643
7					1640
8	Number 171				1643
9	Number 172				1643
10					
11	Number 173				1644
12	Number 174				1644
13					
14	Number 175				1644
15	Number 176				1644
16					
17	Number 177				1644
18	Number 178				1646
19					
20	Number 179				1646
21	Number 266				1578
22					
23	LEGISLATIVE H	RESPONDENTS '	EXHIBITS	: MARKED	PAGE:
24	Number 16				1411
25					

Г

1						
						1404
1	LEGISLATIVE R	ESPONDENTS '	EXHIBITS:	MARKED	PAGE:	
2	Number 17				1497	
3	Numbers 10				1407	
4	Number 18				1497	
5	Number 19				1625	
6						
7		.				
8	STACK EXHIBIT	S:		MARKED	PAGE:	
9	Number 11				1631	
10	Number 12			1613	1613	
11						
12	EXECUTIVE B	RANCH EXHIB	ITS:	MARKED	PAGE:	
13	Number 2			1629	1629	
14						
15	INTERVENORS '	FYUTRTTS.		MARKED	PAGE:	
16						
17	Number 2			1635	1635	
18	Number 16				1636	
19	Number 17				1636	
20	Nullber 17				1030	
21						
22						
23						
24						
25						

Г

1	PROCEEDINGS
2	
3	Harrisburg, Pennsylvania
4	December 15, 2017; 9:40 a.m.
5	
6	THE CLERK: All rise. The
7	Commonwealth Court is now in session, the
8	Honorable Judge Kevin Brobson presiding.
9	THE COURT: Good morning. Please be
10	seated, everyone.
11	Before we resume testimony, I have a
12	housekeeping matter of my own that I'd like
13	to take up.
14	Mr. Tabas
15	MR. TABAS: Yes, Your Honor.
16	THE COURT: I was reviewing the
17	stipulation of facts that the parties filed
18	in this case, and I had a question about
19	Paragraphs 194 and 195.
20	MR. TABAS: It may be upstairs with
21	my associate, Your Honor.
22	THE COURT: That's fine.
23	Let me tell you, 194 relates to
24	194 relates to an Intervenor,
25	Kathleen Bowman, and 195 relates to an

1	Intervenor Brian Lieb.
2	MR. TABAS: Yes, Your Honor.
3	THE COURT: Neither of those
4	Intervenors are identified on the
5	application for leave to intervene.
6	MR. TABAS: The original one, they
7	were not, Your Honor. We filed a precipe to
8	join them very early in the case, like, a
9	few weeks after that was filed.
10	THE COURT: So you filed an amended
11	application to intervene?
12	MR. TABAS: Yes, and precipe to
13	amend to include them. And we attached
14	their verifications their signed
15	verifications were included.
16	THE COURT: Okay. We'll check the
17	docket on that. It was just something that
18	stood out for us
19	MR. TABAS: I understand,
20	Your Honor.
21	THE COURT: but we'll check the
22	docket on that.
23	MR. TABAS: Thank you.
24	THE COURT: Okay. Any other
25	housekeeping matters to address this morning

1	before we begin testimony?
2	MR. LEWIS: Your Honor,
3	Patrick Lewis for the
4	Legislative Respondents.
5	We just wanted to inform the Court
6	that we have reached agreement with counsel
7	for Petitioners, counsel for Intervenors and
8	counsel for the State Respondents concerning
9	the scope of redaction of the Cho report,
10	Exhibit 11, and the Cho figure, Exhibit 12,
11	from Legislative Respondents.
12	We are verifying the copies to
13	insert into the binders. And I think we'll
14	have a representative from all parties
15	during the break this morning, and we'll
16	make the substitutions in the exhibit
17	binders.
18	THE COURT: Okay. On the break
19	this morning, I have I hard break at 10:30
20	that I need to leave for. And I could
21	probably fudge that a little bit toward
22	10:45, but it's it's a pretty hard break,
23	so I need to take that. And then I may not
24	get back until 11:00, so that gives you
25	about a half an hour for you all to to

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1	to to do your substitutions.
2	Will that work?
3	MR. LEWIS: Absolutely, it will.
4	THE COURT: Okay.
5	MR. LEWIS: On a related point,
6	we've also discussed with counsel the page
7	and line numbers from the trial transcript
8	that reference the figure, and that would
9	also need to be marked as stricken.
10	I need to review their proposal,
11	which I will do during that 10:30 to 11:00
12	time window. And, you know, it sounds,
13	based on discussions, like the way it will
14	work is there will be an amended transcript
15	filed with an index in the front to mark the
16	pages that will be, you know, not considered
17	by the Court from the transcript.
18	THE COURT: Okay. Thank you.
19	Any other housekeeping matters?
20	Legislative Respondents, please call
21	your next witness.
22	MR. TUCKER: Legislative Respondents
23	call Dr. Nolan McCarty.
24	
25	

1409 1 2 NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D., 3 after having been first duly sworn, was 4 examined and testified as follows: 5 6 7 VOIR DIRE 8 9 BY MR. TUCKER: 10 Q. Good morning, Dr. McCarty. 11 Α. Good morning. 12 Can you please describe your Ο. 13 educational background? I have a Bachelor's degree in 14 Α. Yes. 15 economics from the University of Chicago, and I have 16 an MS and Ph.D. in political economics from Carnegie 17 Mellon University in Pittsburgh. And where are you currently employed? 18 0. 19 Princeton University. Α. 20 And do you hold any positions at 0. 21 Princeton University? 22 I'm the Susan Dod Brown Professor of Α. 23 Politics and Public Affairs, and I'm the chair of the 24 politics department. 25 And how long have you been in that 0.

role? 1 2 I've been at Princeton for 17 years, Α. 3 and I've been the chair of the politics department 4 for seven. 5 0. Are you a tenured professor at the University of Princeton? 6 7 Yes, I'm a full, chaired professor. Α. 8 And how long have you been a full, 0. 9 chaired professor there? 10 Α. Since 2005. 11 0. What classes do you teach, Dr. McCarty? 12 As a department chair, I have a reduced Α. 13 teaching load; but during this time, I've taught Introduction to American Politics, and I've taught 14 15 Ph.D.-level courses in legislative politics. 16 0. Dr. McCarty, I want to refer to you --17 refer you to Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 16. And if you need a hard copy, there's a white binder 18 19 behind you there that's got --20 THE COURT: Further to the left, 21 Dr. McCarty. Keep going. There you go. 22 BY MR. TUCKER: 23 And that's Exhibit 16. Q. 24 Can you identify what 25 Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 16 is, Dr. McCarty?

It appears to be my curriculum vitae, 1 Α. 2 my CV. 3 Can you look through it and confirm 0. 4 that it is a true and accurate copy of your current 5 curriculum vitae? It's from -- as of November 22nd. 6 Α. Yes. 7 MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, at this 8 time, we move to admit 9 Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 16. 10 THE COURT: Any objection? 11 MR. GERSCH: No objection, 12 Your Honor. 13 THE COURT: Without objection, 14 Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 16 is 15 admitted into the record. 16 17 (Whereupon, Legislative Respondents' Exhibit Number 16 was admitted into 18 19 evidence.) 20 21 BY MR. TUCKER: 22 Dr. McCarty, have you done any research Q. 23 or studies related to redistricting? 24 Α. Yes. I've done some analysis, 25 published analysis, articles and books looking at the

VOIR DIRE - NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.

relationship between districting and political 1 2 polarization in legislatures. 3 And have you also written any Ο. 4 literature or peer-reviewed articles that relate to 5 redistricting? 6 Α. Yes. I have a peer-reviewed work on 7 the -- the relationship between redistricting and 8 political polarization. 9 And are those articles reflected in 0. 10 your CV? 11 Α. Yes, they are. 12 Have you been involved with any 0. 13 academic journals? I was the founding coeditor of 14 Α. Yes. 15 the Ouarterly Journal of Political Science, which is 16 a journal that specializes in quantitative and 17 analytical political science. 18 Ο. Have you been involved in any expert 19 work related to redistricting? 20 Yes, I have. I provided reports and Α. 21 testimony in two redistricting cases in Florida: one 22 involving the Congressional districting plan, and one 23 involving a state Senate districting plan. 24 Ο. And can you just generally describe the 25 scope of what the testimony was that you provided in

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1	those two cases in Florida?
2	A. In both of those cases, I was a
3	rebuttal witness responding to witnesses that had
4	used simulations to estimate the partisan bias of
5	those districting plans.
6	Q. Now, have you also studied or
7	researched polarization in Congress?
8	A. Yes, I have. In fact, the bulk of my
9	research for about 25 years has been the study of
10	political polarization in Congress and the state
11	legislatures.
12	Q. And does that research in those
13	studies, Dr. McCarty, include research into voting
14	patterns and voting behavior?
15	A. Yes, they do.
16	Q. Have you written any peer-reviewed
17	articles in the areas of polarization, voting
18	patterns and voting behavior?
19	A. Yes, I have, several.
20	Q. And are those articles likewise
21	reflected in your CV?
22	A. They are, yes.
23	Q. Dr. McCarty, finally, have you also
24	done research and studies into election analysis?
25	A. Yes, I have. Many of my articles and

several of my books use election data to evaluate 1 2 various hypotheses about voter and legislative 3 behavior. 4 0. You have extensive experience in 5 evaluating election data? Yes. I've used the guantitative --6 Α. 7 I've used quantitative measures of election outcomes 8 in almost all of my work over the course of my 9 career. 10 MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, at this 11 time, we move to qualify Dr. McCarty as an 12 expert in the areas of redistricting, 13 quantitative election and political 14 analysis, representation and legislative 15 behavior, and voting behavior. 16 THE COURT: Any objections? 17 MR. GERSCH: No objection. Brief voir dire, Your Honor? 18 19 Well, if you have no THE COURT: 20 objection, why would you voir dire? 21 I'm sorry, no objection MR. GERSCH: 22 yet. 23 Well, you either have THE COURT: 24 an objection -- you either have an 25 objection, you don't know if you have an

1415 objection, you want to voir dire. 1 It's one 2 of those two. 3 MR. GERSCH: Correct; I'd like to voir dire. 4 THE COURT: 5 Okay --Thank you, Your Honor. 6 MR. GERSCH: 7 THE COURT: -- you may. 8 9 VOIR DIRE 10 11 BY MR. GERSCH: 12 Good morning, Dr. McCarty. My name is Ο. 13 David Gersch, and I represent the Petitioners in this action. 14 15 You and I have never met? 16 Α. That's correct. 17 Q. We've never spoken before? No, never. 18 Α. 19 Just a few questions for All right. Q. 20 you. 21 Do you do any work -- any published 22 work simulating maps to determine whether or not a 23 particular Congressional map or any map is a 24 gerrymander? 25 I have used some simulations, but it Α.

VOIR DIRE - NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.

	1
1	did not deal with the questions of whether or not
2	they were partisanship gerrymanders. There's some
3	simulations in my work on the relationship between
4	political polarization and redistricting, but they're
5	not primarily focused on measuring partisan bias.
б	Q. Okay. So you're not one of those folks
7	who who tries to come up with a system for or a
8	yardstick for determining when there's sufficient
9	partisan bias to call something a gerrymander and
10	when there isn't?
11	A. No, no, I'm not.
12	Q. All right. And and you're also not
13	someone who creates metrics, like the efficiency gap
14	or things like that, which some scholars will say
15	will help them determine a whether there is a
16	partisanship gerrymander?
17	A. I've not been involved in any
18	measurements related to districting plans. I've been
19	involved in lots of measurement involving legislative
20	behavior.
21	Q. And I understand that that that's a
22	principal focus of of your work.
23	Have you published anything in which
24	you regardless of the methodology, you address the
25	question of whether a particular state's plan or a

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

particular -- or even a single district in a state 1 2 was any kind of gerrymander? 3 Α. No. 4 MR. GERSCH: Thank you, Dr. McCarty. 5 THE COURT: He's been offered as an 6 expert in redistricting, quantitative 7 election and political analysis, representation and legislative behavior, and 8 9 voting behavior. 10 Any objection to his qualifications 11 in those areas? 12 Your Honor, can I ask MR. GERSCH: 13 one more question? I realize I should have 14 asked one more. 15 THE COURT: Sure. 16 BY MR. GERSCH: 17 Q. Dr. McCarty, correct me if I'm wrong. 18 You're not planning to offer an opinion 19 on whether or not Pennsylvania's map is a 20 gerrymandered map, are you? 21 I'm going to evaluate the evidence Α. No. 22 that was presented by experts on that issue. 23 MR. GERSCH: All right. With that 24 clarification, no objection, Your Honor. Okay. He will be 25 THE COURT:

1418 1 accepted in those areas as an expert without 2 objection. 3 4 DIRECT EXAMINATION 5 6 BY MR. TUCKER: 7 Dr. McCarty, are you familiar with the Q. 8 2011 Congressional redistricting plan in 9 Pennsylvania? 10 Α. Roughly familiar, familiar enough to kind of evaluate the statistical arguments which were 11 12 made about its performance. 13 Q. And did you author a report in this 14 case? 15 Yes, I did. Α. 16 Ο. I'd like to refer you to Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 17. 17 18 Α. Okay. Have you had a chance to look at 19 Q. 20 Exhibit 17? 21 Α. Yes. 22 And is this the report that you have Q. 23 offered in this case? 24 Α. T believe so. 25 Can you take your time and look through 0.

DIRECT EXAMINATION - NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.

it and confirm if it is the full report that you've 1 2 authored in this case? 3 Α. Yes, it appears to be so. 4 MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, consistent, 5 I think, with how we've been handling the other expert witnesses, we'll move to admit 6 7 his report at the end of his testimony. 8 THE COURT: Good plan. 9 BY MR. TUCKER: 10 Q. Dr. McCarty, are there various measures 11 that can be used to measure partisan bias? 12 Yes, there have been various measures Α. 13 proposed over the years to measure the performance of 14 districting plans, which some people interpret as 15 measures of partisan bias. 16 And can you describe what some of those 0. 17 methodologies are? So one of the oldest is to look at the 18 Α. 19 swing ratio, which is essentially a relationship between seats and votes, looking at that relationship 20 21 as it departs from 50 percentage -- 50 percent of the 22 votes. 23 There's -- more recently, there's the 24 measure called "efficiency gap," which looks at the 25 allocation of wasted votes across seats controlled by

1 different parties. 2 And then there are measures which are 3 basically just simply tallying up the number of districts in which a -- one party or the other has 4 5 obtained a majority in some previous election or through voter registration or through some other 6 7 metric like that. 8 Did you attempt to identify the 0. 9 estimated number of seats each party was expected to 10 win under the 2011 Plan in Pennsylvania? 11 Α. That was -- that was part of my report, 12 yes. And how did you do that? 13 Q. So what I did in that case was I 14 Α. 15 computed a measure of partisanship of each of those 16 Congressional districts in the plan; I used 17 historical data from Congressional elections 18 throughout the United States to assess the 19 relationship between district partisanship and the 20 Congressional election outcomes; and then I used the 21 probabilities that each party would win each of the 22 Congressional seats in Pennsylvania to estimate the 23 expected number of seats that each party would 24 obtain. 25 So, as I understand it, Dr. McCarty, Ο.

DIRECT EXAMINATION - NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.

you started by first attempting to -- to estimate --1 2 or determine the -- the partisanship of each 3 Congressional district under the 2011 Plan? 4 Α. Yes, to come up with some measure of 5 the kind of underlying partisanship of each district. And how did you calculate whether a 6 0. 7 district was Republican-leaning or 8 Democratic-leaning? 9 So I used presidential voting data and Α. 10 computed a measure that's sort of commonly used in the literature called the "Partisan Voting Index." 11 12 So I computed that for each of Pennsylvania's 18 13 Congressional districts. 14 And, specifically, what data did you Ο. 15 use to compute the Partisan Voting Index for each 16 Congressional district? 17 Α. So the Partisan Voting Index is a measure that's based on presidential vote returns in 18 19 each Congressional district. So it involves taking 20 the presidential voting returns in a Congressional 21 district for the previous two elections and then 22 subtracting the national performance of each of the 23 parties from that measure and then taking the average 24 over those two elections. 25 And where did you obtain this data? 0.

I obtained this data from a firm called Α. 1 2 Polydata. I bought the data sometime in 2015 for an 3 unrelated academic project. And is this method of calculating a 4 0. 5 Partisan Voting Index -- or I think it's referred to commonly as PVI; is that correct? 6 7 Α. That's correct, yes. 8 Ο. Is this method commonly accepted in the 9 political science community? 10 Α. It's common -- so using presidential 11 votes as a measure of partisanship in Congressional 12 districts, which is essentially what the PVI does, is 13 commonly accepted. Using presidential vote returns is often used in regressions on election outcomes 14 15 under the heading of kind of the normal vote of the 16 district. 17 The PVI is slightly different only in that I'm using two presidential elections to compute 18 19 this average for more precision. But within the kind 20 of practitioner community, the PVI is -- plays a much 21 more prominent role in discussions. 22 So purely as a presentational thing, I 23 decided it would be good to use the PVI, but it's 24 very consistent with academic research, which uses 25 the presidential voting returns to predict

Congressional election outcomes. 1 2 So in your opinion, is using past 0. 3 presidential elections better than using, say, 4 statewide elections? 5 There's some advantages for using Α. presidential election returns. Presidential 6 7 elections tend to be very high profile, partisanship 8 affairs; whereas some statewide election might be 9 more idiosyncratic, driven by, you know, strong --10 strong versus weak candidates. Presidential 11 elections are always highly contested. Some 12 statewide elections are not quite as closely contested. So I had -- I think there's some 13 14 advantages in using presidential votes. 15 The main reason why I use presidential 16 votes is I needed to do some comparisons with --17 Pennsylvania with the rest of the country, and I obviously don't have Pennsylvania statewide votes in 18 19 any state other than Pennsylvania. And why did you use 2004 and 2008 20 Ο. presidential elections as opposed to, say, 2012 or 21 22 maybe even 2016? 23 Well, what I wanted to assess for the Α. 24 enacted districting plan was what the partisanship of 25 those districts would have looked like at the time

DIRECT EXAMINATION - NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.

the plan was adopted. And, of course, the 2012 1 election had not occurred at that time. 2 3 Dr. McCarty, is your analysis of the Ο. 4 Partisan Voting Index reflected in Figure 1 of your 5 report? 6 Yes, yes, it is. Α. 7 Q. And can you describe what Figure 1 8 shows? 9 So let me back up just one Α. Sure. 10 second. 11 Usually, when there are references to 12 Partisan Voting Index, they come -- they're described 13 as something as R plus 2, which means Republican 14 presidential candidates ran 2 percentage points 15 better in that district than they did nationally; or 16 they might refer to them as D plus 3, which means 17 that the Democratic presidential candidates did better in that district by 3 percentage points better 18 19 than nationally. 20 What Figure 1 reflects is kind of a 21 rescaling of those indices such that the R plus 22 numbers are given positive values, so an R plus 3 is 23 a 3; and the D-leaning districts are given negative 24 values, so a D plus 3 would be a minus 3 on this 25 scale.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

So with that rescaling, this Figure 1 1 2 does represent my estimates of the Partisan Voting 3 Index for the enacted plan at the point it was 4 enacted. 5 So just by way of example, if, in a 0. presidential election, the Republican candidate for 6 7 president gets 51 percent of the vote, and a -- in a 8 particular Congressional district, that district 9 voted for that president and gave him 53 percent of 10 the vote, that would be an R plus 2 district? 11 Α. I'm sorry. Could you -- so I get it 12 right, can you restate the example? 13 Q. I'm trying to give an example so Sure. 14 it's easy to understand. 15 If a presidential candidate nationally 16 qot 51 percent of the vote -- the Republican 17 candidate for president got 51 percent of the vote and a -- that candidate got 53 percent of the vote in 18 19 a particular Congressional district in Pennsylvania, 20 that district would be identified as an R plus 2 21 district, correct? 22 Yes, it would, except I'm averaging two Α. 23 So subject to that caveat, that is the elections. 24 correct interpretation. 25 0. Thank you.

How many districts under the 2011 Plan, 1 2 using the data that you used, did you determine had a 3 positive Republican PVI? 4 Α. I'll have to count. 5 (Whereupon, the witness reviews the 6 material provided.) 7 THE WITNESS: Eleven. 8 BY MR. TUCKER: 9 And how many did you determine had a 0. 10 negative Republican PVI, or would be a district that 11 would be then Democratic-leaning? 12 Α. Five. 13 And were there any that were a wash, or 0. 14 zero? 15 Yes, one that was approximately zero. Α. 16 Ο. Does this analysis, Dr. McCarty, tell 17 us how many districts Republicans or Democrats are likely to win under the enacted plan? 18 19 Α. No, it does not. And what are some of the factors that 20 0. 21 go into whether or not a particular Congressional 22 candidate running in a district will prevail? 23 Well, partisanship is one of them, so, Α. 24 of course, there is going to be some -- some 25 relationship between the PVI and the outcome of the

DIRECT EXAMINATION - NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.

1	Congressional election. But there are many other
2	factors: national waves, spending on an election, the
3	quality of candidates on both sides.
4	So things you know, factors having
5	to do with the actual politics of elections obviously
6	help determine these outcomes, in addition to the
7	underlying partisanship of districts.
8	Q. And are there other outside influences
9	that can impact a Congressional race?
10	A. Sure. Spending by outside actors, the
11	popularity of the president or unpopularity of the
12	president, just kind of political winds.
13	Q. And does simply identifying whether a
14	district has a positive or negative PVI tell us
15	whether a district is competitive?
16	A. Not telling whether it's just positive
17	or negative. I would say that we would think of
18	competitive districts as being ones that have PVIs
19	that are small in absolute terms.
20	But, you know, a district that's, say,
21	R plus 1 is not much more likely to be won by a
22	Republican than than, you know, an R minus I
23	mean a D plus 1 or a minus 1. So there are other
24	things other than just the kind of underlying
25	partisanship that determine election outcomes.

So did you calculate the percentage 1 Q. 2 that a party, either the Democrats or Republicans, 3 were likely to win a district based upon the PVIs 4 that you calculated? 5 So what I did, because of the Α. Yes. 6 recognition that this figure itself doesn't really 7 tell you how many seats Republicans are expected to 8 win, because they should win some but not all of the 9 close or competitive elections, I needed a measure of 10 what the relationship between underlying partisanship 11 or the PVI is in Congressional election outcomes. 12 So I acquired data on Congressional election outcomes from 2004 to 2014, and I related 13 14 those outcomes nationally to measures of the 15 partisanship Partisan Voting Index for each of those 16 districts over those six elections. And that was to 17 help me determine, you know, what the likelihood that a district with a particular value of the PVI would 18 vote for a Democratic candidate. 19 20 THE COURT: Counsel, can I 21 interrupt for a second? 22 MR. TUCKER: Sure. 23 THE COURT: I know we have a 24 transcript running, but I'm trying to write 25 down these numbers.

	14
1	Can we go back to that last chart?
2	Professor, I want to understand
3	how many districts on this map did you say
4	have or this chart have a negative PVI,
5	essentially favorable to Democrats?
6	THE WITNESS: I think I may have
7	said five, but it it appears to be six.
8	The resolution is not very not very
9	clear.
10	THE COURT: Okay. My numbers
11	weren't adding up, and I just
12	THE WITNESS: You're absolutely
13	you're absolutely right. The very small
14	negative there's a very small negative
15	one which I think I miscounted. So it
16	should be six negative numbers.
17	BY MR. TUCKER:
18	Q. I thought you said six. So if I didn't
19	catch that, that's my fault, too.
20	A. I'm sorry.
21	MR. TUCKER: Okay, Your Honor?
22	THE COURT: Yes, please.
23	BY MR. TUCKER:
24	Q. So to to clarify, Dr. McCarty, if a
25	district has a PVI of R plus 3, does that mean that

the Republicans are going to win that district every 1 2 time? 3 No, it doesn't. Historically, that's Α. 4 not been the case in Congressional elections 5 nationwide. And so what -- what you did next, then, 6 Ο. 7 was attempt to identify how many times in such 8 districts that the Republicans might win versus the 9 Democrats might win? 10 Α. That's correct, yes. 11 0. And can you describe how you went about 12 doing that analysis? 13 Α. Sure. As I said, I collected -- or acquired 14 15 data from Gary Jacobson, kind of a leading scholar of 16 Congressional elections, who has a widely used 17 database of Congressional election outcomes. And so I matched my estimates of 18 19 district PVI to all the districts in his database 20 from 2004 to 2014, and just simply for each value of 21 the PVI, I computed the proportion of times that the 22 Democratic candidate won that election. 23 So you looked at all Congressional Ο. 24 elections across the entire country from 2004 to 25 2014?

1	A. That is correct, yes.
2	Q. Why did you look to Congressional
3	elections outside of Pennsylvania for trying to
4	assess only the Congressional elections in
5	Pennsylvania?
б	A. Well, there are relatively few
7	Congressional elections that have taken place in
8	Pennsylvania. And in order to get estimates for a
9	broad range of PVI values, I just simply needed more
10	data to get more precision on what those proportions
11	should be.
12	Q. Do differences in states' political
13	ideologies play a factor in that?
14	A. They could, conceivably. I don't know
15	in which direction that would fall, but I think the
16	districts in Pennsylvania, over the course of the
17	period of time that I'm looking at, did not depart
18	quite a lot from the national pattern. The
19	Democratic Party have won several seats, especially
20	in 2004 and 2006, that had Republican-leaning PVIs,
21	quite consistent with what I found nationally.
22	So while I don't rule out that there
23	can be variation from state to state, there didn't
24	really seem to be anything particular about
25	Pennsylvania that seemed anomalous compared to the

1 national record.

2	Q. And why did you now use data through
3	2014 when, previously, calculating the PVIs for
4	Congressional districts in Pennsylvania, you only
5	used 2004 and 2008 data?
б	A. Well, what I wanted to the kind of
7	consistent methodology I used was to have the most
8	use the most recent PVI for whichever event or
9	decision that I was analyzing. So in analyzing the
10	partisanship of the enacted plan, I wanted to have
11	the PVI that was in place and most recent at the time
12	that plan was enacted.
13	But when I'm looking at Congressional
14	district elections over the course of this
15	six-election time frame, I wanted to, for each of
16	those elections, use the most recent PVI that would
17	have been in place as those elections were happening.
18	So when I'm looking at 2014
19	Congressional elections, I am using a PVI based on
20	the 2012 and 2008 elections. It's totally consistent
21	with the premise that I just wanted to, in each case,
22	use the most recent PVI at the time something was
23	happening.
24	Q. So you used data from the two most
25	recent president elections for that particular

Congressional election? 1 2 That is correct, yes. Α. 3 Now, are your findings for this 0. 4 analysis reflected in Figure 2 of your report? 5 Figure 2 reflects part of the findings. Α. Then there's an extension of those findings in the 6 7 appendix. 8 And can you describe what Figure 2 Ο. 9 shows? 10 Α. Sure. So Figure 2 is a plot where the 11 X axis ranges from a PVI of minus 10 to a PVI of 10. 12 And then the Y axis represents the proportion of elections at each level of PVI that a Democratic 13 candidate won. 14 15 Within the plot, each of the circles, 16 the size reflects the number of elections that 17 occurred nationally for which I'm able to compute 18 these proportions. 19 So as I understand what you're saying, Ο. 20 the X axis reflects the PVI, the PVI for the 21 district, correct? 22 That is correct, yes. Α. 23 And the Y axis represents the Q. 24 percentage of times that PVI occurred out of all of 25 the --

1434 1 Α. No, no. The Y axis represents the 2 proportion of times that a Democratic candidate won 3 an election for a given PVI. 4 0. I'm sorry. That's -- that's what I 5 meant. So the -- the Y axis reflects the 6 7 percentage of times that the Democrat is going to win 8 that district with that given PVI? 9 Actually, to be -- to be Α. Yes. 10 perfectly correct, the proportion of time, since I 11 have it scaled from zero to 1 instead of zero to 100. 12 And the larger the circles, the dots in Ο. 13 this figure, that's the more times that those elections occurred? 14 15 That is correct, yes. Α. 16 Ο. Now, I see in your Key you have 17 something written there called "lowest." 18 What do you mean by that? 19 So the lowest is just simply a Α. Yes. 20 prediction line that uses kind of the local 21 information, the observations around a particular 22 point, to estimate the best prediction. I think the 23 easiest way to think about it is that it's a 24 smooth-moving average of the data as you move from a 25 PVI of minus 10 to 10.

So, generally, the higher the PVI in 1 Q. 2 favor of Republicans, the less likely Democrats are 3 going to win that district? 4 Yes, that is -- that is true. Α. But the 5 point that I think the figure brings out is that that relationship changes fairly gradually, that it's not 6 7 just simply a jump where PVIs of plus 1 are extremely 8 Republican and PVIs of minus 1 are extremely 9 Democratic. 10 As one can see from the figure, the 11 relationshlip is much smoother than that, and there's 12 not a big jump in Democratic success as you move from 13 the positive numbers to the negative numbers. 14 Does Figure 2 represent the full Q. 15 spectrum of results from this analysis? 16 Α. No. There's many much less competitive 17 districts, ones that are below minus 10 and plus 10. 18 So I did not put them in the figure so the figure 19 would be scaled appropriately. But I did include in 20 the appendix the full set of results for all 21 Congressional districts over this period. 22 Q. And, Dr. McCarty, I've now put up on 23 the screen -- and I'll refer you back to your 24 report -- is this the appendix you were just 25 describing?

That's still Figure 2. 1 Α. I'm sorry. 2 Q. There we go. 3 Dr. McCarty, is this the appendix in 4 your report? 5 Yes, that's the first page of the Α. 6 appendix. Because there are many, many districts, it 7 goes on for several pages. 8 And what does the first column that's Ο. 9 titled Republican PVI -- what does that represent? 10 Α. That represents my estimate of the PVI 11 where, again, I've scaled it such that the Republican 12 numbers are positive and the Democratic-leaning 13 numbers are negative. 14 And what does the second column mean, Ο. 15 which says Number of Elections? 16 Α. It's the number of times that a Congressional election was held in the seat with a 17 18 particular value of the PVI over this six-election 19 time period. 20 So over this time period, there were 0. 21 two elections where you calculated the Republican PVI 22 to be 32? 23 Α. That's correct, yes. 24 0. And then what is the third column that 25 says, Proportion of Democratic victories?

That's the proportion of times that the 1 Α. 2 Democratic candidate won in a district with a 3 particular PVI. 4 So I want to refer you to the bottom of 0. 5 the first page of this chart, where we see, in the first column there, the Number 6. 6 7 So that represents a PVI of R plus 6? 8 Α. Yes, that's correct. 9 And how many times did you find in your Ο. 10 analysis those types of districts in the 2004 to 2014 11 Congressional elections? 12 In my data set, there were 129 such Α. 13 instances. 14 And what percentage of those elections Ο. 15 did the Democrats win? 16 Α. 23.3 percent. 17 Ο. Now I want to refer you to the first 18 column with the positive number of 1. 19 And what -- that represents, again, 20 the -- or a Republican PVI of plus 1? 21 Α. Yes. 22 And how many instances did you find Q. 23 districts with a PVI of R plus 1? 24 Α. It appears to be 63 times. 25 And how often did the Democratic Ο.

candidate win those districts? 1 2 39.7 percent of the time. Α. Dr. McCarty, how did you now use this 3 Ο. 4 analysis to calculate the number of Congressional 5 districts that each party was expected to win under 6 the 2011 Plan? 7 Α. Well, sure, now that I have an estimate 8 of the probability that the Democrat or Republican 9 would win for a particular PVI, I'm then able to use 10 the data represented in Figure 1 with giving the PVIs for each of the districts, and then for each of those 11 12 districts, relating that to the probability that a 13 Democratic candidate would win. And then I'm able, from that information, to compute the expected number 14 15 of Republican and Democratic seats. 16 So if I understand you correctly, you 0. 17 took the -- the PVIs that you had calculated from Figure 1 for each of the 18 Congressional districts 18 19 in Pennsylvania, correct? 20 Α. That's correct, yes. And you -- and you -- for whatever the 21 Ο. 22 corresponding PVI you calculated is, you then went to 23 your chart in appendix -- in the appendix of your 24 report and identified the percentage of times that 25 you calculated that the Democratic candidate would

still win that district? 1 2 That's correct. Α. Yes. 3 And, now, did you do this analysis for 0. 4 both the 2011 Plan and the prior 2002 Congressional 5 Plan? 6 Yes, I did. Α. 7 And how did you -- did you use the same Q. 8 analysis for calculating the Congressional districts 9 under the prior plan? 10 Α. Yes, I did. And in that case, however, I did use the 2004, 2008 PVI because I wanted to know 11 12 the partisanship of the 2002 Plan at the time in 13 which the 2011 Plan was being adopted so that I could 14 compare the changes between the two plans. 15 So you used the same data set for 0. 16 calculating the PVIs under the 2002 Plan and the 17 2011 Plan? 18 Α. That's correct. 19 And I notice, Dr. McCarty, in Table 1, Ο. 20 this says the 2004 Congressional Districting Map. Ι 21 just want to clarify. 22 That was a typographical error? 23 That was a mistake, yes. Α. Yes. 24 0. That should be 2002? 25 Α. Yes, that's correct.

Can you walk us through what Table 1 1 Q. 2 shows? 3 So starting with the -- the left Α. Sure. 4 three columns, which reflect the 2002 Congressional 5 Districting Plan, the first column is CD, or Congressional District. The second column is what I 6 7 calculate to be the PVI for that district, using 8 2004, 2008 election returns. And then the third 9 column, the prob(DEM) column, is just simply the 10 probability that based on historical nationwide 11 patterns, I would expect a Democrat to win such a 12 district. 13 0. And what do the next three columns, 14 then, represent? 15 The second three columns contain the Α. 16 same information but for the 2011 Congressional 17 Districting Plan. So by way of example, for the Fourth 18 Ο. 19 Congressional District, you calculated a PVI of 20 R plus 6 under the prior plan and that the Democrats 21 had a -- about a 23 percent chance of winning that 22 district? 23 Yes, so -- so, yes, I computed there's Α. 24 a PVI -- District 4 had a PVI of plus 6. 25 Historically, Democrats have won 23.3 percent of

those districts, and so I assigned a probability that 1 2 that district would go Democratic .233. 3 And then how did you use these numbers, Ο. 4 Dr. McCarty, to estimate the expected number of seats 5 that the Democrats would likely win under both the 2002 Plan and the 2011 Plan? 6 7 Well, given that each of these rows Α. 8 represent -- provides information, the probability 9 that a Democrat would win the seat, it's easy to 10 compute the expected number of seats for Democrats 11 simply by summing up the rows of probabilities for 12 each of the two plans. 13 Ο. And what did your summations show? 14 So my summations showed that the Α. 15 expected number of Democratic seats under the 16 2002 Plan was 9.55, so, you know, be expected to win 17 somewhere between nine and 10 seats. And then for 18 the 2011 Congressional Plan, which had one fewer 19 seats, 18 instead of 19, I expected that the 20 Democrats would win slightly more than eight seats. 21 0. So the Democrats were expected to win 22 under the prior plan, under your analysis, about 23 nine-and-a-half seats? 24 Α. That's correct. 25 And under the enacted plan, they're 0.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

expected to win a little over eight seats on average? 1 2 Α. That's correct, yes, that's what I 3 counted. 4 0. Now, how does the loss of a 5 Congressional seat that Pennsylvania experienced 6 after the 2010 apportionment -- how does that impact 7 that analysis? 8 Well, since under the 2002 Plan, Α. 9 Democrats were winning about half the seats, I think 10 it's fair to assess the loss of a seat is reflecting 11 half a seat lost for the Democrats and half a seat 12 lost for the Republicans. So at least .5 of the difference 13 14 between 9.5 and 8.1 can be, I think, directly 15 attributable to the loss of a seat. 16 So after attributing the loss of a 0. 17 seat, about how many additional seats do you 18 anticipate or do you -- do you estimate the 19 Republicans would have been expected to win under the 20 2011 Plan? 21 It appears that if one had applied the Α. 22 product -- the expected Democratic share from the 23 2002 Plan, which is just .503, to the 18 seats that 24 were available in 2011, that the Democrats should've 25 won something like 8.9 instead of 8.1.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

So there's about a .8 -- you know, 1 2 three-quarters of a seat in expectation difference --3 between the two plans in terms of their partisanship. 4 Now, analyzing the 18 Congressional 0. 5 districts under the 2011 Plan, based upon your PVI analysis, how many of these districts would you 6 7 consider competitive? 8 So there's no hard-and-fast rule for Α. 9 defining what is competitive. I think a good rule of 10 thumb, for me, is to look at districts for which one 11 or both parties have more than a 20 percent chance of 12 winning. 13 0. And how many of those districts do you see reflected in Table 1? 14 15 Well, let me count. Α. 16 I'm counting 10. 17 0. So you see 10 of the 18 districts, in your opinion, Dr. McCarty, based on your analysis, 18 19 are competitive districts under the 2011 Plan? Ten of the districts have the property 20 Α. 21 [sic] that each party has at least a 20 percent 22 chance of winning. 23 And how many of the districts that are Q. 24 not competitive are favorable to the Democrats? 25 Let me -- let me count. Α.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

I count five. 1 2 And how many of the noncompetitive Q. 3 districts are favorable to the Republicans? I -- I count three. 4 Α. Now, I want to ask you a couple of 5 Ο. specific questions about some of these districts. 6 We 7 see very, very high -- or I should say very, very low 8 PVI numbers in Districts 1 and 2. 9 Are you aware of anything that might be 10 impacting those districts and why they would have 11 such a highly leaning Democratic PVI? Both of those districts are centered 12 Α. 13 around --MR. GERSCH: 14 Objection: This is 15 outside the scope of the report. 16 MR. TUCKER: I'm asking about 17 numbers that he calculated in the table and 18 if he has explanations and -- for some of 19 those numbers. Why don't you lay a 20 THE COURT: better foundation? 21 Because my understanding 22 from his testimony, so far, is the way he 23 arrived at the PVI was crunching numbers, so 24 if he considered some other factor other 25 than number crunching, you can try to lay

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

that foundation and see if the objection 1 2 goes away. 3 For now, I'm going to allow counsel 4 to rephrase and will overrule the objection at this point in time. But you need to 5 establish he did more than number crunching. 6 7 BY MR. TUCKER: 8 0. Dr. McCarty, do you have an 9 understanding of the political geography of 10 Pennsylvania? 11 Α. I have some basic understanding. Ι 12 live in the Philadelphia media market, and I attended 13 Carnegie Mellon for my Ph.D. 14 And did you do any investigation or Q. analysis as to whether or not the -- the reasons for 15 16 some of these particular PVIs? 17 Α. I did -- I -- I did look at -- I did 18 look at maps that have been provided in different 19 cases, so I know the rough locations of various 20 districts and I know things about the kind of 21 demographic composition of several of the districts. 22 So do you have an understanding of Ο. 23 the -- of the location of where Districts 1 and 24 Districts 2 are under the 2011 Plan? 25 Yes, I believe Districts 1 [sic] and Α.

District 2 are in the city of Philadelphia or 1 2 centered around the city of Philadelphia. 3 And based upon that and in your Ο. 4 expertise, do you have any opinions as to why that 5 might be resulting in some of the numbers that we're seeing reflected in District 1 and District 2 in 6 7 Table 1? 8 MR. GERSCH: Your Honor, I'm going 9 to object that it's outside the scope of the 10 report. I think the answer to this question 11 probably will be not prejudicial, but . . 12 I could very easily THE COURT: 13 take judicial notice of the fact that Congressional District 1 and Congressional 14 District 2 are in the southeast part of the 15 16 state and encompass part of the city of 17 Philadelphia. MR. GERSCH: Correct, Your Honor. 18 19 And -- and I guess I'm laying down a marker for the future. 20 21 In fact, I'll ask THE COURT: 22 counsel for Legislative Respondents one 23 specific question: Is there anything in the 24 professor's expert report that links the PVI 25 to political demographics?

	1
1	MR. TUCKER: I don't believe so,
2	Your Honor.
3	THE COURT: So the objection is
4	sustained.
5	MR. GERSCH: Thank you, Your Honor.
б	BY MR. TUCKER:
7	Q. So, Dr. McCarty, according to the
8	analysis that's reflected in Table 1, you predict
9	that Democrats should win about eight seats under the
10	2011 Plan, correct?
11	A. That's correct, that's the prediction.
12	Q. But as we know and as a stipulated
13	fact in the case the Democrats have only held five
14	seats in each of the last three Congressional
15	elections.
16	Is this something that we can blame the
17	2011 Plan for?
18	A. Not the partisan composition of the
19	plan. I would argue that the partisan effects of the
20	plan should be captured in this expectation and other
21	factors presumably can contribute to deviations from
22	that expectation.
23	Q. And what other factors are you
24	referring to?
25	A. Again, there's any number of things

	1
1	that go into determining Congressional election
2	outcomes: candidate quality, incumbency, spending,
3	national tides, trends within the electorate. So at
4	the time which this was enacted, I think the evidence
5	that I can extract from national-level patterns is
6	that the Democratic Party should have won eight seats
7	in the 2012 election.
8	Q. And just doing very simple math, what
9	does that mean on how many seats that the Republicans
10	should have won under the 2011 Plan?
11	A. They should have won 10, slightly less
12	than 10. Again, it depends how you want to deal with
13	these fractions.
14	Q. Dr. McCarty, do you think it's
15	appropriate to assess partisan bias on a
16	winner-take-all analysis?
17	A. Could you rephrase the question?
18	Q. Sure. I mean, do you think it's
19	acceptable to analyze, you know, partisan bias by
20	purely looking at whether or not, you know, the
21	Republicans got 50 percent plus 1 of the vote or the
22	Democrats got 50 percent plus 1 of the vote?
23	A. No, I don't think so, because I think
24	that the relationship between district partisanship,
25	prior voting and how they're going to perform in

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

future Congressional elections is fairly uncertain, 1 2 so a district in which a Republican candidate have 3 historically got slightly more -- slightly larger 4 percentage of the vote, those districts are also ones 5 in which Democrats have a very, very good chance of winning on occasion, and that needs to be taken into 6 7 account. 8 Aside from calculating the estimate --0. 9 estimated number of seats that the Democrats and the 10 Republicans would -- would -- might win under the 11 2011 Plan, did you also look at the range of possible 12 outcomes? Yes, I did. 13 Α. 14 So, again, Table 1 represents just an 15 expectation of Bayesian probabilities. Perhaps a 16 better way of looking at the question is, like, 17 assuming that these are the probabilities, what would be the range of outcomes that we should -- that we 18 19 should see given this collection of probabilities. 20 So I did a simulation analysis to try 21 to capture the range of possible outcomes under the 22 2011 Districting Plan and, I should say, to be clear, 23 the expected range of outcomes for the 2012 24 Congressional election, because obviously 25 partisanship has changed in Pennsylvania since then,

so this is really a prediction about the first 1 2 post-enactment election. 3 And how did you go about doing those Ο. 4 calculations? 5 So for each of the -- I conducted a Α. simulation, where I essentially simulated a thousand 6 7 different elections. In each of these election 8 simulations, I used random numbers and probabilities 9 to make predictions about which candidate won each 10 district in each simulation. So one way to think about it is I -- for each simulation is flipping a 11 12 weighted coin 18 times and the weights for those 13 coins are based on the probabilities from the 14 previous table. 15 So then for each of these thousand 16 elections, I compute the number of times that it came 17 up heads for the Republicans, given my weighted-coin metaphor, and then Figure 3 presents the distribution 18 19 of those outcomes across the thousand simulations. 20 Did you write any code to run these 0. 21 simulations? 22 Yes, I did. Α. 23 And did you produce that code along Ο. 24 with your expert report in this case? 25 Yes, I did. Α.

	1
1	Q. So as your analogy is that do I
2	understand this right, that essentially you had 18
3	coins, one coin reflecting each Congressional
4	district, and you essentially flipped those weighted
5	coins based upon the numbers you had already
6	calculated a thousand different times?
7	A. That is correct.
8	Q. And then does Figure 3 represent the
9	results of that simulation?
10	A. Yes, it does. It shows for each
11	outcome I observed, which ranged from five Republican
12	seats to 14 Republican seats, the percentage of times
13	of the thousand simulations in which that outcome
14	occurred.
15	Q. And what was the most common result?
16	A. Ten, which is consistent with my
17	estimate that Republicans should win about 10 seats.
18	Q. Now, Dr. McCarty, I do see that there
19	is there is a bar by the Number 13 down there,
20	which is the number of seats we know the Republicans
21	have held.
22	How many times in your simulations did
23	the Republicans win 13 seats?
24	A. I don't have the exact number, but just
25	looking at the figure, it looks like around 3 percent

	1
1	of the time.
2	Q. And what does that tell us?
3	A. Well, so it tells us two things: It
4	tells us, one, that it is possible under the under
5	the plan for the Republicans to win 13 seats.
б	That's that's a useful thing to know. But it also
7	tells us that it's not that common under the plan, so
8	it doesn't seem as if the plan was designed to create
9	13 Republican seats.
10	Q. I want to clarify that point, because I
11	even had to admit, when I first saw your report, this
12	confused me a little bit.
13	Can you elaborate a little bit on what
14	you mean by it's not that it's not that common or
15	expected for the Republicans to win 13 seats under
16	the under the plan?
17	A. Well, it's it's a possible outcome.
18	I mean, it it happens in the data, so it's a
19	possible outcome, but it's not a very common outcome.
20	Hypothetically, if a plan was designed
21	to create 13 Republican seats, we would expect to see
22	13 seats be a much more common outcome or if not the
23	modal outcome. And that's not what we see here.
24	Q. The more what are the more common
25	outcomes that we do see here?

The most common outcome, as I 1 Α. 2 mentioned, was 10, but nine and 11 are also very 3 common outcomes, as are 12 and eight. 4 0. So based upon your analysis of the 5 2011 Plan using PVI and historical voting data, 6 should we have expected to see the Republicans win 13 7 Congressional seats? 8 Based on my analysis, that would not be Α. 9 the expectation, but it's also possible, given the 10 configuration of the districts. MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, how are we 11 12 doing on time for your break? 13 THE COURT: If this is a good break 14 for you, it's a good break for me. 15 MR. TUCKER: I think it is a good 16 break, so I think we can take a break now. 17 THE COURT: Okay. We will be in 18 recess. 19 If you could all be back in the courtroom by 11:00. 20 I'm not sure that I'm 21 going to be here at 11:00, but I'll try to 22 be here as close to 11:00 as possible. 23 Thank you. 24 THE CLERK: The Court is now in 25 recess.

1454 1 2 (Whereupon, a recess was taken from 3 10:36 a.m. to 11:01 a.m.) 4 - - -5 THE CLERK: All rise. The Commonwealth Court is back in session. 6 7 THE COURT: Please be seated, 8 everyone. 9 Before we continue with 10 Dr. McCarty's testimony, Mr. Tabas, I did some investigating -- Mr. Tabas isn't here. 11 12 We can't really begin, can we? 13 Let's go off the record. 14 15 (Whereupon, a discussion was held off 16 the record.) 17 THE COURT: Mr. Tabas. 18 19 MR. TABAS: Sorry, Your Honor. Ι 20 was getting the information. I was having 21 copies brought over as well. 22 THE COURT: We are getting what 23 information? 24 MR. TABAS: To respond to your 25 housekeeping matter.

1	THE COURT: I was going to talk to
2	you about that.
3	MR. TABAS: Yes, Your Honor.
4	THE COURT: Those two individuals,
5	Ms. Bowman and Mr. Lieb, are not on the
6	docket as parties. The reason why they're
7	not on the docket as parties is because you
8	did not submit an amended application to
9	intervene identifying them as potential
10	intervenors.
11	All we have is precipes to append
12	their affidavits to the application to
13	intervene, but there's nothing in the actual
14	body of the application to intervene that
15	identifies them as as an intervenor.
16	So as as papers are processed in
17	our court, they were just filed as precipes
18	to be appended to your application to
19	intervene, but there was no substantive
20	request for an order granting them
21	intervenor status.
22	MR. TABAS: That, I have determined
23	to be correct. We had asked what was the
24	appropriate thing to file. That's why we
25	had to paper file our precipes, because the

1	clerk's office said there was no category to
2	do it electronically.
3	And we filed the precipes, which
4	said that we were incorporating by reference
5	Paragraphs 1 through 73 of the application
б	to intervene, and then we set forth the
7	specific standing references from Ms. Bowman
8	and Mr. Lieb in there. But you're right,
9	Your Honor, there was no actual order we
10	didn't ask for a separate order
11	THE COURT: You didn't specifically
12	ask for relief to allow these two people to
13	intervene.
14	MR. TABAS: That is correct,
15	Your Honor, because we hadn't had we
16	weren't intervened at that point. The Court
17	had not
18	THE COURT: I understand. And I'm
19	not holding it against you. I just want to
20	make the record clear why they're not
21	indicated as intervenors on the docket.
22	MR. TABAS: I appreciate that.
23	THE COURT: But it appears,
24	considering that everybody has sort of
25	stipulated that they're intervenors in the

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

	14
1	stipulation of facts, the Court will now, on
2	the record, treat the precipes to append, of
3	which there are two, as amendments to your
4	application and request that they be allowed
5	to intervene, and it will be granted.
6	MR. TABAS: Thank you very much,
7	Your Honor.
8	THE COURT: You're welcome.
9	Please continue with your direct
10	examination of Dr. McCarty.
11	MR. TUCKER: Thank you, Your Honor.
12	BY MR. TUCKER:
13	Q. Dr. McCarty, just to kind of set the
14	stage where we were before we broke. You had,
15	through a number of steps, conducted an analysis to
16	identify the expected number of seats that both the
17	Democrats and Republicans would likely win under the
18	2011 Plan, correct?
19	A. That is correct. Yes.
20	Q. And you also then took a look at the
21	range of outcomes that would be expected under the
22	2011 Plan?
23	A. Yes, I conducted simulations to get at
24	the range of possibilities, given the plan as written
25	in 2011.

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1458 Q. Now, have you reviewed any of the 1 2 Petitioners' expert reports in this case? 3 Yes, I have. Α. 4 0. Did you review a report by 5 Dr. Jowei Chen? 6 Α. Yes, I did. 7 Q. And are you, then, aware of the 8 opinions that he's offered in this case? 9 Α. Yes, I am. 10 Ο. And are you aware that Dr. Chen, in his 11 expert reports, attempts to measure partisan bias in the 2011 Plan? 12 13 Α. Yes. 14 And what is your understanding of how Ο. 15 Dr. Chen attempts to compute the partisan bias under 16 the 2011 Plan? 17 Α. So his analysis is based, roughly speaking, on two steps. The first is to simulate a 18 19 number of Congressional districting maps under a 20 partisan-neutral procedure. He does two sets of 21 those maps, one that incorporates information about 22 incumbency, residencies, and one that does not. And 23 then he compares -- then for each simulation, for 24 each district in the simulation, he assigns them as 25 either being Republican or Democratic based on voting

outcomes in the 2008 and 2010 Pennsylvania statewide 1 2 election returns. 3 So he's able for each of his 4 simulations to compute this hypothetical number of 5 Republican seats in each simulation, and then he compares the distribution of those outcomes to that 6 7 outcome from the enacted plan. 8 Ο. Do you have any opinions on the sample 9 sizes that he uses? 10 Α. Simply that --11 MR. GERSCH: Objection, Your Honor. 12 I think this relates to, if it's the matter 13 that -- it's either not in the report, or if 14 it is in the report, it's the matter in the 15 report that deals with Dr. Pegden. That's 16 the only reference to this in his report. 17 THE COURT: Hold on. Is your --18 which one is it? Is your objection that 19 it's not in the report, or do you know -- is it in the report, or isn't it in the report? 20 21 MR. GERSCH: The issue about 22 whether -- whether there's a big-enough 23 sample is contained in the report in 24 reference to Dr. Peqden. 25 THE COURT: Okay.

1	MR. GERSCH: I don't know what
2	answer is going to come out of his mouth.
3	THE COURT: Then, you have every
4	right to object before the answer comes out.
5	MR. GERSCH: Right. So either he's
6	going to give an answer that's not in the
7	report or is going to traverse the
8	territory, if I can use that expression,
9	that the territory of the report that
10	relates to Dr. Pegden.
11	MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, if I may
12	respond, I don't agree with the
13	characterization of the report. I think
14	Dr. McCarty has drawn his own conclusions
15	about the sample size in the report, and
16	this is a very, very brief point in the
17	report.
18	THE COURT: About Dr. Chen's sample
19	size.
20	MR. TUCKER: Exactly, not about
21	Dr. Pegden. He's not criticizing
22	Dr. Pegden
23	THE COURT: On what page of the
24	report does he do that?
25	MR. TUCKER: Yes, Your Honor. It's

1 on Page 2 of the report. 2 So he may refer to --3 Hold on for a second. THE COURT: Go ahead. 4 MR. TUCKER: 5 Objection overruled. THE COURT: 6 BY MR. TUCKER: 7 So, Dr. McCarty, do you have any Q. 8 opinions about the sample size that Dr. Chen uses in 9 his simulations? 10 MR. GERSCH: Objection: lack of 11 foundation. 12 THE COURT: Objection overruled. BY MR. TUCKER: 13 14 Let me ask the question again so it's Q. 15 clear for the record. 16 Dr. McCarty, do you have any opinions about the sample size that Dr. Chen uses in his 17 18 simulations? 19 They seem relatively small overall. Α. 20 And then in cases in which he uses a subset of those 21 simulations to meet criteria other than contiguity 22 and compactness, those samples are even smaller. 23 Is that your main criticism of -- of Q. 24 Dr. Chen's report? 25 No, no. My main criticism is how he Α.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

computes the partisanship of each of the districts 1 and what he infers from that. 2 3 And what is your concern about how he Ο. 4 computes the partisanship of the districts in his 5 simulated plans? 6 Well, as I mentioned a moment ago, he Α. 7 considers a district Republican if Republican 8 candidates received a plurality of votes cast in the 9 2010, 2008 Pennsylvania state elections. 10 My concerns were the same ones that I 11 raised earlier of taking a historical voting data and 12 from that trying to draw too strong inferences about 13 how a Congressional district will perform in actual Congressional district elections. 14 15 So under Dr. Chen's simulations, if a 0. 16 Republican wins the district with even 48 percent of 17 the vote, that's considered a Republican district? Let me clarify. I believe that he uses 18 Α. 19 something called the "two-party vote." So he's 20 ignoring third-party votes, so he's only looking at 21 Democratic and Republican votes. So it's simply a 22 district in which Republican candidates got more 23 votes than Democratic candidates, he would consider 24 that to be a Republican district. 25 0. Would under a two-party system mean the

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

party that would win would have to be 50 percent plus 1 2 1? 3 Α. Yes. Does Dr. Chen at all use 4 Ο. Okay. 5 Partisan Vote Index or any other measure to assess whether or not a Republican or a Democrat would 6 7 likely win that district? 8 He does not, but, of course, the 2008 Α. 9 presidential vote in Pennsylvania would be a 10 component of his measure, and it's also in the 11 Partisan Voting Index, so there's a considerable 12 amount of overlap in the two indices. 13 Q. And what -- in your opinion, what is the problem with calculating estimated number of 14 15 seats using that methodology? 16 Α. Well, analogous to my discussion of the 17 PVI, if Republicans get a very small majority of the 18 district, that does not mean that the Republicans are 19 very, very likely to win a Congressional seat in that 20 district. It means that that district could be quite 21 competitive and won by Republicans and Democrats 22 in -- equally likely terms. 23 Did you attempt to apply PVI -- or PVIs Q. 24 to Dr. Chen's simulations? 25 Ideally, I -- I would have, but his Α.

data release did not include sufficient information 1 2 for me on a timely basis to compute PVI values for 3 every district in his thousand simulations. 4 0. So did you employ some other method to 5 try to estimate or -- or determine what would be the PVIs in each of the districts in each of Dr. Chen's 6 7 1,000 simulations? 8 Yes, I did. Α. 9 There's a -- a set of districts for 10 which there's an overlap for which I have a accurate PVI measure and for which I had his measure of 11 12 partisan voting. That would be the districts under 13 the 2002 Congressional Districting Plan, 19 of them. So I used a regression analysis which related his 14 15 values of partisan voting to predicted values of the 16 Partisan Voting Index, and then I used those 17 regression coefficients, those relationships, to impute the Partisan Vote Index for each of the 18 19 districts across all of his simulations. So you didn't actually calculate the 20 Ο. 21 PVI for each district in each of the 1,000 22 simulations? 23 No, I did not. Α. 24 0. Doing just basic math, how many 25 calculations would you have had to have done to do

1 that? 2 Well, there's -- there's a thousand Α. 3 simulations; then there's, you know, 18 -- then 4 there's 18 districts; and then that involves, 5 basically, each of these simulations as a map. So compute using the map and the geocoding to go from 6 7 those thousand simulations to each of these measures. 8 And why, again, didn't you undertake 0. 9 that analysis? 10 Α. We were on a very tight deadline. Ι 11 believe it was Thursday-before-Monday deadline before 12 it was possible to recognize this problem. 13 Q. And so instead -- I understand your 14 testimony -- you employed a regression analysis, 15 correct? 16 Α. That's correct, yes. 17 Ο. And are regression analyses commonly 18 used in your field? 19 It's ubiquitous, yes. Α. Did you do anything -- or perform any 20 0. 21 analysis to check how good the regression analysis 22 was to predicting the PVI for Dr. Chen's submitted 23 plans? 24 Α. Well, a standard measure of the 25 qoodness of fit from a regression is known as the

R-squared, which is a statistic that goes from zero 1 2 So zero is like a zero correlation, to 1. 3 essentially; a 1 is almost a perfect correlation 4 relationship. 5 The R-squared for my regression was .998. 6 7 Q. And is that a very good correlation? 8 Yeah, it's -- it's almost 1. Α. 9 What does that correlation tell you? Ο. 10 Α. It basically tells us, in kind of 11 layman's terms, that the information in both measures 12 is essentially the same. The one measure is just 13 kind of a linear adjustment or linear transformation of the other. 14 15 And did you describe this regression 0. 16 analysis in your report? 17 Α. Yes, I did. The coefficients and the R-squared are described in a footnote. 18 19 Did you provide the underlying code or Ο. 20 analysis for the regression analysis with your 21 report? 22 Yes, I did. Α. 23 So after performing this regression Q. 24 analysis, Dr. McCarty, for each of Dr. Chen's two 25 sets of simulations, one where incumbents were

1	protected and the one that where they were not,
2	were you able to predict the number of seats that
3	Republicans were expected to win under Dr. Chen's
4	simulations?
5	A. Sure. Let me one thing I guess I
б	would just like to point out, I would not
7	characterize his second simulation as one in which
8	incumbents were protected. It is just simply one
9	that avoided multi-incumbent elections.
10	MR. GERSCH: Objection, Your Honor:
11	beyond the scope.
12	THE COURT: Beyond the scope of
13	what?
14	MR. GERSCH: I'm sorry. Beyond the
15	scope of the report. There's nothing in the
16	report about incumbent protection.
17	THE COURT: Response?
18	MR. TUCKER: I think he's just
19	commenting on what he observed in Dr. Chen's
20	simulations, which does go to what's in his
21	report.
22	THE COURT: Does he analyze does
23	he analyze in his report the distinctions
24	between Set 1 and Set 2 of Dr. Chen's expert
25	report?

1	MR. TUCKER: I believe he does, Your
2	Honor.
3	THE COURT: All right. Give me a
4	page.
5	MR. GERSCH: Your Honor, I'll
6	stipulate that he may talk about both
7	both simulations.
8	My objection is, this business about
9	what's proper incumbency protection or what
10	isn't, that's what's not in the report.
11	THE COURT: Mr. Gersch, that might
12	be cutting too fine of a line in terms of
13	what needs to be in a report or not in a
14	report. I think it's within his expertise
15	and is relevant to the scope of his report.
16	So I'm going to overrule your objection.
17	I think his only point was he
18	disagrees with how incumbency protection was
19	defined in Dr. Chen's report.
20	MR. TUCKER: And I don't have any
21	further questions on that subject matter, so
22	we're moving on anyway.
23	THE COURT: I also think there was
24	another expert that testified about what she
25	felt incumbency protection was compared to

what Dr. Chen said, so there are no 1 2 surprises here. 3 BY MR. TUCKER: So, Dr. McCarty, for each of the two 4 0. 5 sets of simulations that Dr. Chen performed, were you 6 able to then compute the expected number of 7 Republican seats that would have been won? 8 Yes, I was. Α. 9 And how did you go about doing that? 0. 10 Essentially, identically to my previous Α. 11 analysis, where I used the PVI to simulate election 12 So here, instead of doing a thousand outcomes. 13 simulations of one districting plan, I did 500 simulations -- 500 simulated elections of each of the 14 15 two sets of 500 simulated plans and then computed 16 based on the expected -- then I computed, based on the results of this kind of weighted coin flipping 17 that I described before, the number of Republican 18 19 seats that were won across each of the 500 20 simulations for each of the two sets. 21 So did you look at 500 of his Ο. 22 simulations? 23 I looked at a thousand total Α. 24 simulations, 500 of which from him -- what he 25 describes as Simulation Set 1, which ignores the

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

residencies of incumbents, and then Simulation Set 2, 1 2 where he avoids competing incumbents. 3 And are the results of your analysis in Ο. imputing the PVIs to Dr. Chen's simulations reflected 4 5 in Figure 4? Yes, Figure 4 describes the outcomes of 6 Α. 7 my 500 simulations of his 500 plans from his 8 Simulation Set 1. 9 And what does the X axis show? Ο. 10 Α. The X axis is the outcome for each 11 of the possible outcomes across the simulations that 12 range from four Republican seats to 16 Republican 13 seats. And what does the Y axis show? 14 Q. 15 Α. The Y axis is the percentage of times 16 that that particular outcome was observed across the 17 500 simulated elections and 50 -- over 500 simulated 18 plans. 19 And what's -- I think you just 0. actually testified to this, but to be clear, what is 20 21 the range of outcomes that you saw after applying 22 your analysis to Dr. Chen's simulations? 23 Α. There were some cases which were as low 24 as four Republican seats and some for which it was as 25 high as 16 Republican seats.

What was the most common outcome? 1 Q. 2 The most common outcome was 11 Α. 3 Republican seats. 4 Ο. And how many times or what percentage of times did we see there being 13 Republican seats 5 under Dr. Chen's plans? 6 7 Α. Just about 10 percent. Would you consider that to be an 8 Ο. 9 outlier? 10 Α. No, I wouldn't. That's a reasonably 11 common outcome. 12 So what implications does imputing the 0. PVI into Dr. Chen's simulations have -- what impact 13 does it have on his conclusions in this case? 14 15 Well -- well, overall, the simulations Α. 16 suggest that the plans that he generated are not all 17 that different than the enacted plan. We saw from 18 Figure 3, again, that the expected number of 19 Republican seats was around 10, with some variation 20 on both sides, with 13 -- an occurrence with some 21 frequency. 22 We see something very similar with 23 Figure 4, except here we see that the expected number 24 of Republican seats is probably closer to 11, and 25 there's much more variation around that 11, and that

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

13 Republican seats is a much more common outcome in 1 2 his simulations than it would have been under the 3 enacted plan. So after analyzing both the 2011 Plan 4 0. 5 and Dr. Chen's simulations using a PVI, which one seems to be more favorable to Republicans? 6 7 Based on the comparisons of Figure 4 Α. 8 and Figure 3, it appears that his simulated plans 9 were more favorable to the Republicans than the 10 enacted plan. 11 Ο. So to summarize, Dr. McCarty, under 12 your analysis, how many seats would you have expected 13 the Republicans to win under the 2011 Plan? 14 I expected them to win around 10. Α. 15 And under Dr. Chen's simulations, after 0. 16 imputing PVI, how many seats would his simulations 17 expect the Republicans to win? 18 Α. Eleven. Now, Dr. McCarty, during Dr. Chen's 19 Ο. 20 testimony in this case, he was critical about your 21 use of a regression analysis and testified that it 22 overstates the Republican PVI in his plans. 23 And I'm going to refer you to -- and I 24 can't remember if this was actually marked and 25 admitted as an exhibit.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

MR. TUCKER: Do we have the exhibit 1 2 number? 3 162, Petitioners'. MR. JACOBSON: 4 BY MR. TUCKER: 5 I'm going to refer you, Dr. McCarty, to 0. Petitioners' Exhibit 162. 6 7 THE COURT: 162 was admitted without objection. 8 9 BY MR. TUCKER: 10 Q. And, Dr. McCarty, do you have a 11 response to Dr. Chen's opinion about your use of a 12 regression model and its potentially overstating the 13 PVI? 14 So this exhibit represents one of the Α. 15 simulation -- simulated plans that underlies 16 Dr. Chen's report. So my first reaction is I have no way of knowing whether these particular findings are 17 representative of the entirety of his -- of the 18 19 thousand simulations. 20 So this is just one of the thousand 0. 21 that you calculated PVIs for? 22 That is -- that is my understanding --Α. 23 or imputed PVIs for. 24 Ο. And do you have any reason to believe, 25 based upon the analysis you did, that this would be a

trend or something that you would see in many more or 1 2 all of the simulations? 3 I have no reason to believe that it's a Α. 4 common outcome. 5 As I indicated earlier, the correlation between PVI and Dr. Chen's measure under the 2002 6 7 Congressional districting plan was exceptionally 8 So, yes, there may be some outliers in one hiah. 9 direction or another. I would expect that there 10 would not be very many given the high R-squared and 11 that they would be canceling each other out across 12 the totality of the simulations. 13 Q. And, again, to clarify, did you 14 calculate any values to determine the accuracy of 15 your regression model? 16 Α. Again, I used the -- the conventional 17 measure of fit, which is the R-squared. It was very high by conventional -- by conventional standards. 18 19 So my expectation would be that, on 20 average, the imputations would get it right, that 21 there are one of perhaps a thousand simulations for 22 which there's some deviation -- does not undermine my 23 confidences that, you know, overall, these errors 24 will balance each other out. 25 MR. TUCKER: Is this 163?

	1
1	THE COURT: There is no 163.
2	MR. JACOBSON: This is earlier.
3	THE COURT: At least I don't have a
4	163.
5	MR. JACOBSON: It's 34.
6	BY MR. TUCKER:
7	Q. Dr. McCarty, I want to refer you to
8	Petitioners' Exhibit 34.
9	And Dr. Chen, during his testimony
10	earlier in this case, was also critical of your use
11	of 2004 and 2008 presidential election data to
12	calculate the PVIs for the Congressional districts,
13	as opposed to using 2008 and 2012. And according to
14	his calculations in this exhibit, that that, again,
15	overstated the or I think, actually, in this case,
16	understated the Republican PVI that should have
17	applied to those districts.
18	Do you have a response to that
19	criticism?
20	A. Yes, I do.
21	First of all, it did not make sense to
22	me to compute to use the PVIs based on 2008, 2012
23	for a plan that was enacted in 2011.
24	So whatever the outcome of the 2012
25	election would have been unknown; the shifts in

partisanship that might have taken place from the 1 2 time in which the plan was enacted until the 2012 3 election were also unknown. And so I'm not sure that, logically, it 4 5 would have made sense at all to use voting data from the future to compute the partisanship of the plan 6 7 that was enacted in 2011. 8 Second, I'd like to point out that the 9 data columns which he draws from my data set are 10 presented in such a way that it suggests that I 11 specifically computed the PVIs for the Congressional 12 districting plan -- the 2011 Congressional 13 districting plan in Pennsylvania using 2008 and 2012. 14 Those -- that spreadsheet is actually a 15 snippet of a broader spreadsheet that includes the 16 PVIs for every district in the entire country over 17 the entire time period between 2004 and 2014. As I described earlier, that 18 19 calculation was necessary for computing the 20 relationship between PVI and Democratic performance 21 for elections that occurred over the entire time 22 So the only -- so that data is presented -period. 23 or was used in the analysis. It was used in -- where 24 Pennsylvania was only a part of the overall national 25 sample in computing the relationship between PVI and

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1 Democratic performance. 2 Dr. McCarty, I want to switch gears a 0. 3 little bit now and talk about polarization. 4 In the context of politics, how do you 5 define "polarization"? So, typically, polarization is thought 6 Α. 7 of or measured as the level of disagreement between 8 members of opposing political parties. I've focused 9 on it primarily in legislatures where we're talking 10 about the differences between Republican and 11 Democratic legislators on policy matters. 12 Are you aware of any evidence that 0. 13 polarization -- sorry. Let me strike that. Are you aware of any evidence that 14 15 gerrymandering causes polarization? 16 Α. No. I think there's a rough consensus 17 in the political science literature that gerrymander 18 does not have a causal effect on the levels of 19 polarization in our legislatures. 20 Have you reviewed a report prepared by 0. 21 Dr. Christopher Warshaw in this case? 22 Yes, I have. Α. 23 And do you recall his opinions Q. 24 regarding gerrymandering and polarization? 25 Yes, I do. Α.

Q. And what do you recall about those 1 2 opinions? 3 So Professor Warshaw concedes the Α. 4 academic consensus that there's not a causal effect 5 of gerrymandering on polarization, but he asserts that gerrymandering exacerbates the negative effects 6 7 of polarization. 8 Do you have any opinions upon his 0. 9 opinions? 10 Α. Yes. So his -- his argument is 11 essentially that in a polarized environment, the 12 voters of the losing party are less well-represented 13 than the voters of the -- of the winning party. 14 Therefore, that part of the argument is just kind of 15 a natural consequence of elections in the fact that 16 Republican legislators and Democratic legislators 17 represent constituencies differently. His -- the stronger claim that he makes 18 19 is that Democratic -- for example, Democratic voters 20 in Republican districts are worse-represented because 21 of gerrymandering than they would otherwise be, and I 22 did not find that part of the argument as compelling. 23 Did you do any analysis to support your Q. 24 conclusions? 25 I tried to follow, in many ways, Α. Yes.

Professor Warshaw's report as closely as possible. 1 2 He uses a measure known as DW-NOMINATE to measure the 3 conservativeness of members of the House of 4 Representatives and argues that there's a big 5 difference -- there's a gap between Republican legislators and Democratic legislators. 6 7 But what I wanted to show is that in 8 the districts like those in Pennsylvania, which are 9 reasonably competitive, the differences between 10 Democratic and Republican legislators gets much So I produced Figure 5, which plots this 11 smaller. measure of conservatism for each member of the House 12 13 up against the Partisan Voting Index for their 14 district for each of the parties to demonstrate that 15 as districts become more competitive, the differences 16 between the two parties becomes much smaller. 17 And I think that represents a representational benefit to voters in such districts. 18 19 So there's a lot of information in Ο. 20 Figure 5, so let's kind of break this down so we can 21 all understand it. 22 Sure. Α. 23 So what is represented on the X axis? Q. 24 Α. So the X axis is the Partisan Voting 25 Index of the district, as I've described many times

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

before. 1 2 And what is the Y axis? Q. 3 The Y axis is this measure of the Α. 4 conservatism of the voting record of each member of 5 the House of Representatives. It's known in the literature as the DW-NOMINATE score. 6 7 And why, again, did you use the Q. 8 DW-NOMINATE score? 9 Well, two reasons: one is that I helped Α. 10 develop it in the late '90s; and the second reason is 11 I was following Professor Warshaw, who used it in his 12 report. 13 0. And what do all of the various dots, 14 either the blue dots or the red dots, on the figure 15 represent? 16 Α. Okay. So in adapting current 17 conventions, red dots represent Republican 18 legislators, and blue dots represent Democrat 19 Each dot represents a combination of legislators. 20 the PVI of their district and their positioning on 21 this conservatism scale. 22 And what do each of the three lines 0. 23 that we see on Figure 5 represent? 24 Α. So each of the three lines are the 25 lowest lines, the type of prediction, moving average

lines that I described before, kind of shows you the 1 2 relationship between the PVI and the DW-NOMINATE 3 score locally. 4 So the top red line represents the 5 predicted -- predicted DW-NOMINATE score for Republican members as a function of their district's 6 7 partisanship, and the blue line does the same for 8 members of the Democratic Party. 9 0. So what conclusions did you draw from 10 Figure 5? Well, the first conclusion is that --11 Α. 12 as you can see that -- in the districts that are 13 roughly competitive, as I just roughly described 14 before, 6 to minus 6, the gap between Democratic and 15 Republican legislators is considerably small -- is 16 considerably smaller, which suggests that Democratic 17 voters in slightly Republican districts are 18 benefiting perhaps in two ways: one is that the 19 Republican members in such districts are more 20 moderate than they are in other districts. And the 21 second is a point that I've tried to underscore 22 several times, which is that districts in this middle 23 range, this competitive range, are often won by 24 members of both parties. 25 So you can see that in, say, the

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

	L
1	districts between minus 5 and plus 5, the clouds
2	overlap very considerably, suggesting that voters in
3	such districts benefit from sometimes having a
4	Republican representative and sometimes having a
5	Democratic representative.
б	So what the purple lowest line shows is
7	the predicted value of the DW-NOMINATE score for
8	districts as a function of their PVI. And because of
9	the partisan competition in this middle range, the
10	best prediction of the DW-NOMINATE score for these
11	competitive districts is right in the middle of the
12	spectrum, which is another benefit
13	representational benefit for voters in such
14	districts.
15	Q. Does this figure tell us that both
16	Democrats and Republicans who represent competitive
17	districts tend to be more moderate?
18	A. That's what this convergence of the red
19	line and the blue line in those in that region
20	shows.
21	Q. The final topic, Dr. McCarty, I want to
22	ask you a little bit of questions about the
23	efficiency gap and Dr. Warshaw's opinions on the
24	efficiency gap.
25	Can you start by explaining what your

understanding of the efficiency gap is? 1 2 The efficiency gap is a measure that's Α. 3 qotten a lot of recent currency, that's predicated on 4 the notion of the wasted votes. Wasted vote for the 5 winning party is just the number of votes exceeding the 50 plus 1 threshold needed for election. 6 The 7 wasted votes for the losing party is the total number 8 of votes cast for that party. 9 So efficiency gap is a relative measure 10 of wasted votes. It computes the wasted number of 11 Republican votes, which includes the additional votes 12 they received in winning districts plus all of their 13 votes in losing districts, compares that to the wasted Democratic votes, which includes their excess 14 votes in winning districts and their votes in losing 15 16 districts, and compares those two numbers and then 17 normalizes by the total number of votes cast. In your opinion, is the efficiency gap 18 Ο. 19 a good measure of whether a particular redistricting 20 plan was a partisan gerrymander? 21 No, I don't believe so, because there Α. 22 are many conflating factors that can make an 23 efficiency gap larger or smaller in the presence or 24 in the absence of partisan gerrymandering. 25 What are some of those factors? 0.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

	1
1	A. Well, the geographic concentration of
2	voters is a big one. If voters in one particular
3	party tend to be concentrated, neutral districting
4	plans, which are compact and contiguous, might force
5	them into the same district. That would produce
6	excess votes for that party, and that geographic
7	basis would lead to an efficiency gap disadvantage
8	for such a party.
9	Q. Did you review Dr. Warshaw's analysis
10	of the efficiency gap in Pennsylvania?
11	A. Yes, I did.
12	Q. And in your opinion, did he take in
13	some of these alternative factors?
14	A. No. I do not believe he controlled
15	for, explicitly, a variety of other factors which
16	might lead efficiency gaps to be larger or smaller in
17	particular circumstances.
18	Q. And Dr. Warshaw also opined in this
19	case that he believes the efficiency gaps are
20	durable.
21	Do you agree?
22	A. No, I don't agree. And I think it's
23	belied by the evidence that he, himself, presents in
24	his report.
25	Q. Dr. McCarty, I'm going to refer you to

Petitioners' Exhibit 40. 1 2 And do you recognize this as 3 Dr. Warshaw's figure showing the efficiency gaps in 4 Pennsylvania? 5 Yes, that -- that is. Α. And is there anything about this figure 6 Ο. 7 that leads you to your conclusion that you don't 8 believe efficiency gaps are durable? 9 Well, I think the history of the Α. 10 previous districting plan, the one that was in place between 2002 -- the 2002 and 2010 elections, shows a 11 12 distinct lack of durability. You can see for the 13 first couple of elections under the plan, there was a 14 pro-Republican efficiency gap, which essentially 15 disappeared in 2004. It became a pro-Democratic 16 efficiency gap and then returned to kind of modest 17 pro-Republican efficiency gap all within the same decade. 18 19 So it's hard for me to conclude that 20 the efficiency gap measure tells us a whole lot about 21 how a districting plan is expected to perform over 22 the course of a decade. 23 Now, Professor Warshaw -- strike that. Q. 24 Are you aware of the period of time 25 over which Professor Warsaw examined to reach his

conclusion that the efficiency gap was durable? 1 2 Yes. He compared the efficiency gaps Α. 3 for a couple of elections after the latest round of 4 reapportionment. 5 Do you recall specifically the number 0. of elections he looked at? 6 7 I believe he looked at the 2012 Α. 8 efficiency gaps and the 2014 efficiency gaps for each 9 of the states. 10 Are you aware if whether he looked at Ο. 11 also the 2016? 12 Α. I'm not recalling off the top of my 13 head. I -- he may well have. Assuming he looked at either two or 14 Q. 15 three election cycles, in your opinion, is that a 16 sufficiently long period of time to -- to --17 Α. To clarify, I know that it was two, because the analysis was simply applied to the 18 19 efficiency gap in the first election versus the 20 efficiency gap in the second election. 21 So I'm just not recalling exactly which 22 two he's compared. 23 Would -- would two or three election Q. 24 cycles be sufficient to determine the durability of 25 an efficiency gap?

	14
1	A. Well, certainly not two. As we saw in
2	the history of the previous districting plan. If you
3	look at the first two, it looks durable; and then you
4	go to three, and it swings wildly.
5	So, again, there are lots of things
6	that drive the efficiency gap that can seem stable
7	for a short amount of time but lead to large changes
8	over a longer period of time.
9	Q. Do you think even three election cycles
10	would be enough?
11	A. Well, I mean, I would you know, I
12	would like to see if I'm going to I'm assessing
13	a claim that the efficiency gap is durable and it's
14	related to partisan districting at the time of
15	enactment, I would expect it to be durable across the
16	entire set of five elections under that plan.
17	Q. Dr. McCarty, did you calculate yourself
18	any efficiency gaps for Pennsylvania?
19	A. No, I did not.
20	Q. And why did you not?
21	A. I had no reason to doubt the
22	calculations that underlied the efficiency gap. I
23	just didn't believe that they were very informative
24	at the matter at hand.
25	Q. Are there situations which there can be

an intentional gerrymander but a lower, even zero, 1 2 efficiency gap? 3 Α. Yes, there can be. 4 0. And what -- what -- do you have an 5 example of that situation? There could be a situation which parts 6 Α. 7 of gerrymandering is used to offset the effects of 8 geographic concentration. So the parts of 9 gerrymander can work to actually reduce the 10 efficiency gap by reducing the wasted votes of the 11 party whose voters are concentrated into urban areas. 12 And there are also situations where you Ο. 13 have very competitive districts but can result in a 14 very high efficiency gap? 15 That is correct. One of the features Α. 16 of the efficiency gap is that it appears to award the 17 party that's very successful at winning close elections. 18 19 So if you have a very competitive system, say, both parties have sort of roughly equal 20 21 chances of winning in any particular election, if one 22 party gets fortunate and wins several of those very 23 close seats, it will shift the efficiency gap in 24 their favor quite dramatically. 25 So, for example, if you have three

districts, each of which the Republicans won by 1 2 51 percent of the vote, those districts will have 3 a -- an efficiency gap of almost 50 points 4 pro-Republican. But in the next election, if the 5 Democrats recover and won all three of those very close elections, the efficiency gap would switch in a 6 7 pro-Democratic direction by 50 points even though the 8 only thing that changed was the performance of the 9 parties in districts that were very competitive. 10 So to sum up your testimony on the 0. 11 efficiency gap, Dr. McCarty, in your opinion, is it a 12 useful tool in determining whether a plan advantages 13 one political party or another? 14 It is simply a measure of the Α. No. 15 rough proportions of wasted votes. But there are a 16 lot of components to wasted votes that are not 17 related to partisan districting. 18 0. One final question. So based upon the analysis that you've 19 20 done for this case, in your opinion, have you seen 21 any evidence to demonstrate that the 2011 Plan gives 22 the Republicans a partisan advantage from 23 redistricting? 24 Α. No, I have not found any of the 25 evidence presented in this case as compelling on that

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1	matter.
2	MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, at this
3	time, we would like to move
4	Legislative Respondents' Exhibits 17 and 18
5	into evidence, and that is Dr. McCarty's
6	report and the PowerPoint presentation with
7	the figures and tables from Dr. McCarty's
8	report.
9	THE COURT: Legislative Respondents
10	move Legislative Respondents' Exhibits 17
11	and 18.
12	Any objection?
13	MR. GERSCH: Ms. Theodore is going
14	to address this.
15	MS. THEODORE: Yes, Your Honor. We
16	object to we object to moving the report
17	without redactions relating to the
18	discussion of Dr. Pegden's testimony.
19	THE COURT: Response?
20	MR. TUCKER: He didn't discuss
21	Dr. Pegden's testimony once in his testimony
22	today.
23	THE COURT: So you don't have an
24	objection to redacting it from the report?
25	MR. TUCKER: I do have an objection.

I don't see the need to redact it from the 1 2 report. 3 He has no criticisms of Dr. Peqden. 4 He's merely referencing something that's in 5 Dr. Pegden's report itself. He's not criticizing Dr. Pegden. 6 7 He's not offering any response to 8 Dr. Peqden's conclusions. It's merely a 9 reference to something Dr. Pegden says in 10 his report. 11 So I -- I don't see the need for it 12 to be redacted and to go through the effort 13 of having to redact that and then put it -exchange the exhibit binders out and do all 14 15 that when this is something that is already 16 in Dr. Peqden's report. 17 And he hasn't provided any further 18 testimony on it today that would have 19 required any rebuttal testimony by Dr. Pegden yesterday. 20 21 MS. THEODORE: May I respond? 22 THE COURT: Of course. 23 MS. THEODORE: Thank you, 24 Your Honor. 25 So yesterday,

1	Legislative Respondents, as I'm sure recall,
2	bet their case on the representation that
3	Dr. McCarty was not, quote, in any way going
4	to touch Dr. Pegden's testimony. And the
5	references in this report, while it's true
б	that they're not critical of Dr. Pegden,
7	what they do is Dr. McCarty looks at a
8	sentence in Dr. Pegden's report and he
9	opines that that sentence undermines
10	Dr. Chen's approach. And I can tell you
11	that if Dr. Pegden were here for rebuttal,
12	he would tell you very vigorously that
13	nothing in his report undermines Dr. Chen in
14	any way.
15	And so we believe that that should
16	be stricken from the report. The report
17	he's moving it into evidence, and it would
18	violate their representation to have that
19	in.
20	And I will note that we raised this
21	issue with counsel for
22	Legislative Respondents yesterday evening
23	and asked them to agree to create a redacted
24	version yesterday evening, and they
25	declined.

1	MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, can I
2	respond briefly on that?
3	THE COURT: Please.
4	MR. TUCKER: Two points
5	THE COURT: Let me point out
б	something, too, on the record.
7	I don't typically like to hear about
8	private conversations between counsel in an
9	effort to reach agreement. I'll hear
10	whether you have an agreement or whether you
11	don't have an agreement, but I don't want to
12	hear what the discussions are. I just
13	that's not what I like to do here.
14	MS. THEODORE: I apologize.
15	THE COURT: Okay. So they
16	apparently sought an agreement; you
17	disagreed.
18	Okay. I'm not sure that matters to
19	me.
20	MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, this
21	sentence in Dr. McCarty's report has been in
22	there since he authored the report on
23	December 4th
24	THE COURT: But isn't it, in fact,
25	an opinion? Isn't it an opinion from a

1	the objection is it is an opinion about what
2	Dr. Pegden is saying.
3	MR. TUCKER: He has an opinion about
4	Dr. Chen's analysis that he refers, in order
5	to support that opinion, to something in
б	Dr. Pegden's report.
7	If Dr. Pegden had an issue with
8	that, he had every opportunity twice to
9	address that during testimony to this Court.
10	THE COURT: I disagree with you.
11	We're going to strike that
12	what what portion of the of the report
13	is that?
14	MS. THEODORE: So there's a it's
15	a discussion on Page 2 and on Page 20.
16	And I would propose that we could
17	discuss the precise redactions with
18	Legislative Respondents' counsel on a break
19	to
20	THE COURT: Well, let's okay.
21	Let's take one exhibit at a time.
22	MS. THEODORE: Sure.
23	THE COURT: Which one are we
24	looking at right now? We're looking at
25	Exhibit 17.

1	Which page?
2	MR. TUCKER: Page 2, Your Honor.
3	I believe it's what the
4	Petitioners have an objection with is the
5	sentence that starts with, I will not
6	comment directly.
7	I don't know that we I think we
8	would only want to strike the portion that
9	refers to Dr. Pegden's testimony. I think
10	Dr. McCarty has an independent opinion in
11	this case about the sample size that
12	Dr. Chen used that he uses part of
13	Dr. Pegden's opinion to support that, but
14	his his opinion is still independent of
15	what Dr. Pegden's report says.
16	THE COURT: So in granting
17	Petitioners' motion, we will strike from the
18	expert report Page 2, starting on Line 7,
19	the sentence starts, in the previous line, I
20	will not comment directly on the methodology
21	behind Dr Professor Chen's simulations.
22	And we will put a period there.
23	We will redact other than we
24	will redact the remaining of that line, the
25	following line, the following line after

1	that, the following line after that and the
2	following line after that, including the
3	footnote. And that will be the redaction on
4	that page.
5	MS. THEODORE: Your Honor, may I
6	just note that the next sentence, starting
7	with Given the size of these sets, relies on
8	Dr. Pegden's report as well?
9	THE COURT: I'm going to overrule
10	your objection on that. I think we had that
11	objection earlier and allowed him to testify
12	on that.
13	So the redaction I note on Page 2
14	will be made.
15	MS. THEODORE: Thank you.
16	Your Honor, there's one more
17	reference on Page 20. And we would just ask
18	for a redaction of the sentence it's the
19	first sentence in the final paragraph, and
20	it starts, With respect to Professor Chen's
21	report.
22	THE COURT: Okay. Let me read it.
23	MS. THEODORE: Sure.
24	THE COURT: We will strike that
25	sentence as well. The sentence is on

1	Page 20, the second paragraph, first
2	sentence will be stricken from that report.
3	MS. THEODORE: Thank you,
4	Your Honor.
5	THE COURT: With those redactions
б	ordered by the Court, there's a motion to
7	admit Petitioners' Exhibit 17.
8	Any objection?
9	MS. THEODORE: No.
10	THE COURT: It will be admitted
11	without objection subject to the redactions
12	noted by the Court on the record.
13	
14	(Whereupon, Legislative Respondents'
15	Exhibit Number 17 was admitted into
16	evidence.)
17	
18	THE COURT: I'm sorry. Did I say
19	Petitioners? I meant
20	Legislative Respondents.
21	Any objection to
22	Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 18?
23	MS. THEODORE: No, Your Honor.
24	THE COURT: Exhibit
25	Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 18 will be

admitted without objection. (Whereupon, Legislative Respondents' Exhibit Number 18 was admitted into evidence.) MR. TUCKER: We tender the witness, Your Honor. THE COURT: We're going to do that after lunch. We will take a break now, and we will reconvene at 1:00. THE CLERK: The Court is now in recess. (Whereupon, at 11:53 a.m., a luncheon recess was taken.)

CROSS-EXAMINATION - NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.

	1499
1	AFTERNOON SESSION
2	(1:09 p.m.)
3	
4	NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.,
5	was called for continued examination and, after having
6	been previously duly sworn, was examined and
7	testified further as follows:
8	
9	THE CLERK: All rise. The
10	Commonwealth Court is now back in session.
11	THE COURT: Please be seated,
12	everyone.
13	Petitioners, you may begin your
14	cross-examination of Dr. McCarty.
15	MR. GERSCH: Thank you, Your Honor.
16	
17	CROSS-EXAMINATION
18	
19	BY MR. GERSCH:
20	Q. Good afternoon, Dr. McCarty.
21	A. Good afternoon.
22	Q. I take from your testimony this morning
23	that you would say that to evaluate a Congressional
24	map and simulated maps, that is, maps of
25	Congressional districts and simulated maps of

CROSS-EXAMINATION - NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.

Congressional districts, you need a good predictor of 1 2 how the districts are going to vote? 3 Α. Yes. 4 0. All right. And if you have a poor 5 predictor, then the analysis of the actual plan or the simulated plan -- your analysis will be no good? 6 7 Α. Yes. All right. And now, Dr. Chen, in his 8 0. 9 principal metric, used the elections in Pennsylvania, 10 all statewide elections in 2008 and 2010. 11 That's your understanding, right? 12 Α. Yes. 13 And you're not saying that's not wrong? 0. 14 You're not saying that -- you're not saying that he 15 didn't do that? 16 Α. No; he did do that. 17 0. All right. And then he used all statewide elections for 2012, 2014 and 2016 as a 18 19 robustness test? 20 Α. Yes. 21 And you say that the Ο. All right. 22 primary problem with his approach to measuring 23 partisan bias is that whether a district casts a 24 majority of its ballots for Republicans in statewide 25 elections is a very imperfect indicator of how the

district will vote in actual Congressional elections; 1 2 is that right? 3 Α. Yes. 4 0. I'm quoting from your report. 5 You recognize the language? 6 Yeah, I recognize the language. Α. 7 And you said on direct, if I got this Q. 8 right, that using presidential votes as a measure of 9 partisanship in Congressional districts, which is essentially what the PVI does, is commonly accepted; 10 11 is that right? 12 Yes. There are many, many studies that Α. 13 use presidential votes as a predictor of 14 Congressional votes and Congressional voting 15 outcomes. 16 0. Dr. McCarty, during the voir dire, you 17 said -- or it was during your qualifications, you said that you testified at two cases in Florida; is 18 19 that right? 20 I testified in one case. I filed Α. 21 reports in two cases. 22 You filed reports in both. Q. 23 And in one of those cases, the Romo 24 versus Detzner case, isn't it true that what you 25 wrote in your report was that the use of presidential

	1.
1	vote outcomes to predict Congressional elections is
2	problematic. First, presidential election vote is
3	only a crude measure of partisanship and may not
4	predict Congressional voting patterns. Second,
5	presidential a presidential candidate may easily
6	over- or underperform partisan expectations, and
7	given these concerns, the best way to evaluate
8	Professor Chen and Rodden's conclusions would be to
9	use precinct-level vote returns from other Florida
10	statewide elections.
11	Wasn't that your report?
12	A. That was in one of the reports.
13	Q. So in that case, what you told the
14	Court was presidential elections are problematic; the
15	best thing to use are statewide election?
16	Yes?
17	A. I I believe I in both cases
18	both this case and that case, I ultimately concluded
19	that using either set of votes alone without some
20	effort to link it to actual Congressional outcomes
21	was a problem.
22	Q. Okay. But what you told the Court
23	was in in a section you're not saying what I
24	read was out of context, are you?
25	A. It's preliminary to how I how I

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

subsequently suggested the right way to do it is 1 2 done. 3 You would say use them all? 0. 4 Α. Yeah, to use -- to use them all, but, 5 importantly, to use them as predictors of actual Congressional vote outcomes and to take into 6 7 consideration the uncertainty of that relationship 8 between those votes in other elections and how 9 Congressional districts are going to perform. 10 Ο. You didn't use an uncertainty factor in 11 the Florida cases. 12 In -- in the response to their Α. 13 response, I do -- I do do that. 14 Q. In at least one of -- in at least a 15 couple of your reports, you do not; is that right? 16 Α. I do that in response to their response 17 to my criticisms. And so where I ended up coming 18 down on that case was that the right way to do 19 that -- the right way to analyze the simulations was 20 to take underlying votes, predict Congressional 21 voting outcomes, use those probabilities to evaluate 22 the variation across simulations. 23 The -- the final report that I wrote in 24 response to theirs has almost exactly the same 25 methodology as my response to Professor Chen today.

	1
1	Q. Well, Dr. McCarty, if I understand your
2	testimony correctly, what you said is use all
3	votes excuse me meaning the statewide votes,
4	which would include the presidential votes, right?
5	A. That's correct.
6	Q. And that's what Dr. Chen did, correct?
7	A. But did he not do the step of looking
8	to see how those how those statewide votes mapped
9	into potential Congressional outcomes. That's my
10	criticism.
11	Q. I'm not sure I understand it, but
12	let's let's stay with the first proposition.
13	Dr. Chen used all the statewide votes
14	for the years he looked at, correct?
15	A. That is correct, yes.
16	Q. What you chose to use was just
17	presidential votes?
18	A. I chose to use something that I could
19	leverage national-level outcomes to make predictions.
20	If I had the opportunity to incorporate statewide
21	votes into that analysis, I could have, but it would
22	not have been consistent with the methodology of
23	using underlying votes to predict Congressional
24	outcomes.
25	Q. You you used presidential votes out

of convenience because you wanted to compare to other 1 2 states? T needed -- no. I needed some measure 3 Α. of historical relationships between district 4 5 partisanship and Congressional voting outcomes, and I 6 needed a sample to cut across states that have 7 sufficient statistical power to do those 8 calculations. 9 We may be talking past each other, and Ο. 10 that will be my fault. I meant to be asking about 11 your testimony in this case, about what you did in 12 Pennsylvania. 13 So let's make sure we're on the same 14 Maybe we are, maybe we aren't. page. Let's find 15 out. 16 What I understood you to say on direct 17 was in this case, not in Florida, in this case, the reason you wanted to use the presidential votes was 18 19 because, one, you said it was better than the 20 statewide votes; and, two, you said presidential 21 votes were a matter of convenience because that would 22 enable you to make the comparison to other states. 23 Α. What I want to suggest is, in Yes. 24 this case, what I said was that given the choice 25 between presidential votes and other votes, I think

presidential votes have more explanatory -- have more 1 2 explanatory power. 3 If there were a way to be able to do the type of analysis I did, which links partisanship 4 5 to Congressional voting outcomes using state-level votes, I would have done that. But since state-level 6 7 elections are different in every state, I would not 8 have had the ability to estimate the probabilities 9 that I used in my analysis. 10 Okay. But, bottom line, when you told Ο. 11 the Court in Florida that the best way to evaluate 12 the Professor Chen and Rodden's conclusions would be 13 to use precinct-level vote returns from other Florida statewide elections, you stand by that testimony 14 15 today? 16 I suggested that -- I believe the Α. 17 context of that testimony was to suggest that one 18 wanted to know that it was robust across the choice 19 of elections so that one would want to know if it 20 held -- if their simulations came out for 21 presidential votes, did they also come for other 22 statewide votes, and that that robustness should be 23 checked. 24 I never suggested, in that case, 25 substituting statewide elections for presidential

elections. It was just an argument about, when 1 2 available for an analysis, that more elections should 3 be used when they can be. 4 Ο. I just want to make sure I understand 5 your testimony. 6 You're saying it would be good to use 7 them both? 8 When -- when possible, for a particular Α. 9 methodology. 10 0. All right. But in this case, you used 11 only the presidential vote, and one thing that you 12 know is that using the presidential vote the way you 13 did is more favorable to the Legislative Respondents? I don't know that. I don't know that. 14 Α. Ultimately, if -- I mean, the 15 16 correlation between Professor Chen's measures and 17 mine, as I reported, is over .99, so in terms of 18 their ability to predict Congressional elections, 19 they should predict them just equally as well, and so 20 I don't think that there would be any difference 21 between my conclusions using presidential vote and 22 using statewide votes, if there was some magical way 23 to have a statewide voting measure, that I could link 24 to Congressional voting outcomes throughout the 25 country.

Dr. McCarty, when you say there's this 1 Q. 2 .99 correlation, the results that you come to and 3 that Dr. Chen to -- they don't correlate .99? 4 Well, he doesn't take into account what Α. 5 the relationship between his measure and the performance of Congressional districts are. 6 7 My question is, The results that you 0. 8 and -- and Dr. Chen come to, they don't correlate? 9 Α. The results don't correlate, but the 10 inputs correlate. 11 0. All right. Let's take a look at how 12 your approach does. Let's put up Table 1 from your 13 report, Page --14 MR. GERSCH: That's on Page 9. 15 BY MR. GERSCH: 16 All right. You calculated the PVI for 0. 17 every district in Pennsylvania; is that right? Well, every district in the 18 Α. Yes. 19 entire United States. 20 0. Yes. That, too. 21 Α. Yes. 22 I didn't mean to suggest Q. Yes. 23 otherwise. I wasn't up to that part yet. 24 Α. Yep. 25 0. In Table 1, so -- so -- so just

focusing on the right-hand side, 2011. 1 2 Α. Okay. So -- so that first column, 3 0. All right. 4 that's the Congressional Districts. The second 5 column is the PVI. And here, let me just note, I think sometimes we run into charts in which the PVI 6 7 is calculated where the Democrats are a positive and 8 sometimes they're a negative. I don't know if you've 9 seen that. 10 There's no significance --11 Α. Partly within my report, yeah, I can do 12 it either direction. And -- and I don't know if other 13 Ο. Yeah. 14 people get confused, but I sometimes get confused, 15 but there's a tally in the top row -- the top row is 16 District 1, and that's always Democratic, right? 17 Α. Yes. 18 Ο. And so -- so if -- if anyone is 19 confused, you can just look at that top row on any 20 chart and that's always -- what -- if it's a positive 21 number, then the Democrats are positive; if it's a 22 negative number, the Democrats are always negative? 23 Α. Yes. 24 0. All right. Let's take a look -- and 25 then the last thing, as I understand your testimony,

is the far right-hand column, that's the probability 1 2 that for any given PVI, that the election will come 3 out for the Democrats, right? 4 Α. Yes, based on the historical patterns. 5 And that's what you computed using the Ο. 6 2004 to 2014 House elections that's recorded in your 7 appendix? 8 Α. Yes, that's correct. 9 Okay. All right. Ο. 10 Let's just take a look at what I think 11 is the closest race, which is -- in your table, which 12 is the Seventh -- Seventh Congressional District. 13 You have a -- a PVI of zero. 14 That means it's a toss-up district, 15 from a PVI standpoint, right? 16 Α. Yes, that's correct. 17 Ο. And this information that you took from across the country, the historical measures from 18 19 every district, that, you say, Democrats should win 20 that -- we'll round it to 52 percent of the time, 21 right? 22 Α. Sure. Yes. 23 But in real life, in the first Q. Okay. 24 election under the plan, the Republican candidate 25 wins that election, even though you have it as a

Democratic-leaning election, right? 1 I don't have it as a Democratic-leaning 2 Α. 3 election. I have it as a toss-up. 4 You consider PVI to be the lean? Ο. 5 Yeah, if you're considering the Α. 6 probability, yes, it's Democratic-leaning in terms of 7 probability. 8 It's a slight lean, right? 0. Okay. 9 Α. It's a slight lean. 10 Q. But you understand the Republican 11 candidate won by almost 20 percent of the vote in 12 that election, right? 13 Α. I don't know the raw-vote differential, 14 but I agree that I know the Republican won that 15 district. And then he won in 2014 with also about 16 0. 17 20 percent of the vote, right? I -- I don't know that for a fact, but 18 Α. 19 I'll --20 You'll take my representation? 0. -- I'll take your representation. 21 Α. 22 Do you know that he also won the Q. 23 Seventh -- the Seventh was also won by the 24 Republican, again, in 2016 also with about 20 percent 25 of the vote -- I'm sorry -- by a 20 percent margin?

I'll stipulate to the margin. 1 Α. 2 Okay. All right. So this is what Q. 3 in one of those Florida cases you refer to as a 4 "prediction error," right? 5 In the particular -- in this particular Α. 6 case, yes. 7 And by "prediction error," All right. Ο. 8 what we mean is whatever the measure is in question 9 predicts, say, a Democratic win and the Republicans 10 win in real life, or the measure predicted a 11 Republican win, and then in real life, the Democrats 12 win. 13 That's what we mean by a "prediction 14 error"? 15 Α. Yeah, it was more likely that the 16 Democrats would win; the Republicans won, so just 17 based purely on the probabilities, that would be a prediction error. 18 19 And we've been talking just All right. Ο. about the Seventh for the moment, but that's not the 20 21 only place where there are prediction errors in your 22 PVI measure, right? 23 Yes, that's going to be true, yes. Α. 24 MR. GERSCH: Let's go to Figure 3. 25 And if we can enlarge -- that's it.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1 BY MR. GERSCH: 2 All right. This is your bar chart Q. 3 showing the results of a thousand simulated 4 elections, and I think I got this right, but what 5 makes the -- the -- the chart go is that far right-hand column in the table we just looked at 6 7 which has the probabilities. 8 Α. That's correct, yes. 9 You multiply them -- the probabilities 0. 10 by a thousand percent, and that's what you get, is 11 this chart? 12 Α. No. 13 All right. Explain how you got that. Q. 14 Okay. So, you know --Α. I think I left a step out. 15 0. 16 Α. It might help if you go back to Yeah. 17 the chart. 18 0. Sure. Let's go back. 19 Sorry about that. So the analogy I used previously was, 20 Α. 21 for each of the elections, I was flipping 18 weighted 22 coins where the weights were given by these 23 probabilities. So in the first simulation, it's as 24 if the computer flips a coin for the first CD, but 25 it's not really a coin flip because we know the

Democrats are going to win with Probability 1. 1 The 2 same is true with Probability 2. 3 In the Third District, it essentially 4 flips a coin that comes up Democratic 21 percent of 5 the time. So in some of the -- you know, in approximately 21 percent of the simulations, that 6 7 would be a Democratic district; approximately 79, 8 that would be a Republican district. 9 I do that for each of the districts in 10 each of the simulations. So because the randomness 11 is going to vary from one simulated election to 12 another, they're going to have different total 13 numbers of seats that came up heads for the 14 Democrats, tails for the Republicans. 15 Thank you for the clarification. 0. Okav. 16 But I take it that because of the law 17 of large numbers, if you run a thousand simulations, 18 you'll get numbers that reflect very close to what 19 those probabilities are? You will get -- the law of large 20 Α. 21 numbers says you will get that on average, but that 22 doesn't -- law of large numbers isn't going to rule 23 out the variation --24 0. Sure. -- and the -- the source of -- I mean, 25 Α.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

the point of Figure 3 is the variation across those 1 2 simulations. 3 All right. 0. 4 MR. GERSCH: Let's go back to 5 Figure 3. BY MR. GERSCH: 6 7 All right. And here, again, what I Q. 8 want to do is talk about -- and talk to you about the 9 difference between what your approach predicts and 10 what happens in the real world. So in the real world, the Republicans 11 12 won 13 seats in 2012, right? 13 Α. Yes, that's the number of seats they 14 won. And your prediction is about 3 percent, 15 0. 16 that should happen about 3 percent of the time? 17 Α. That looks about right, yeah. 18 0. All right. And then the Republicans won the same 13 seats in 2014, right? 19 20 Α. Yes, that's correct. 21 0. And then they won the same 13 seats in 22 2016? 23 Α. Yes. 24 0. Okav. So by my rough calculation, your 25 measure is off about 97 percent of the time; is that

1 fair?

-	
2	A. No, I would not use all three I
3	would not use all three elections for that, because
4	their districts are changing over this period of
5	time. And so so, yes, I've got, like, a
6	3 percent likely outcome from the first election
7	to I would want to do the simulation over using
8	the more updated data to evaluate 2014, 2016.
9	Q. If you could do it, what what you
10	would do is say, All right. For going into 2014, I
11	don't want this model to look the same way; I better
12	take take into account the more recent election?
13	A. Yeah, I'd update the PVI to make the
14	prediction about 2014. And that may well be more
15	favorable to the that election, the PVIs were more
16	favorable to the Republicans than the ones that
17	occurred before 2012.
18	Q. Okay. So that's a good clarification.
19	This is not what you would use to look
20	at the 2014 election?
21	A. No.
22	Q. And it's not what you would use to look
23	at the 2016 election?
24	A. No.
25	Q. All right. And so let's just

let's just talk about the 2012 election, to be fair 1 2 to your methodology. 3 It's fair for 2012 to say that the 4 simulations get it wrong 97 percent of the time? 5 That outcome is not produced by the Α. simulations 97 percent of the time. 6 It doesn't mean 7 the simulations are wrong. It just means that the 8 outcome of the 2012 election was an outlier relative 9 to the fundamentals of the districting plan, which 10 would have predicted something closer to 10 11 Republican seats. 12 But what you want to do in the Ο. Okav. 13 end, when you're coming up with a predictor, is --14 what you want to do is to get a predictor that's 15 going to get it right; isn't that fair? 16 Α. This simulation is designed to kind of show how much variation there can be across outcomes, 17 given the underlying districting plan, and it shows 18 19 that 13 is a possible outcome of those simulations. 20 My goal is not -- I'm not into 21 forecasting Congressional elections as the goal. T'm 22 here just as Dr. Chen was, which was to say, What are 23 the partisan fundamentals of the district? Are they 24 consistent with the outcomes that we observe? And T 25 argue that this figure shows that.

Can I ask you to move the mic just a 1 Q. 2 little bit closer? 3 I apologize. Α. Closer to me. I just had 4 oral surgery. 5 No, I think it's my age and my ears. 0. 6 We're both infirm. It's okay. Α. 7 So just to test the last answer. Q. I --8 I -- I want to make sure I understood this. 9 You would rather have an election --10 a -- a measure -- a predictive measure that gets you 11 the right answer, wouldn't you? 12 Α. I believe that I have a prediction based on thousands of elections in which it does a 13 14 reasonably good job of predicting. The fact that Pennsylvania is an 15 16 outlier with respect to that in this one election, I 17 think, is -- is informative to what the underlying claim is, which is that 13 is -- is an outlier, 18 19 outcome, with respect to what one would expect. I'm showing that it's not the typical outcome, that the 20 21 plan was not designed to create 13, but it's 22 consistent with the observation of 13 Congressional 23 seats held by the Republicans. 24 Ο. You don't mean that the plan wasn't 25 designed to create 13 seats, right? You're not

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

offering an opinion on that, are you? 1 2 I'm not offering an opinion on that, Α. 3 but this simulation is consistent with a plan that 4 looked like an expectation that should deliver about 5 10 seats, an expectation with variation ranging between, you know, seven and 13. 6 7 And -- and just so we're clear, when 0. 8 you say "expectation," this is Dr. McCarty's 9 expectation based on his chosen methodology, right? 10 Α. This is -- this is the expectation 11 based on the methodology which I documented in the 12 report. 13 But it's your methodology and your Q. 14 opinion, right? 15 It's a methodology that I deployed. Α. Ι 16 don't think -- it's a methodology that's consistent 17 with other methodologies in the field, and I think the conclusions that I draw follow from the 18 19 methodology. 20 I don't want to talk past each other. 0. 21 You could have chosen a different 22 methodology. You could have used the presidential 23 election in all -- and all other statewide elections, 24 right? 25 I could not have employed that Α.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

methodology in order to make predictions about the 1 2 probabilities of districts electing Democrats or 3 Republicans. 4 0. You just would have had to generate the 5 probability a different way; isn't that right? 6 It would be large amounts of Α. 7 uncertainty about those probabilities because it 8 would be based on 18 Congressional elections rather 9 than the over 2,500 elections that I used for 10 calibration nationally. 11 Ο. I'll come back to that point. 12 But, certainly, putting aside the 13 probability part of your calculation for the moment, just to calculate the lean of the districts, you 14 didn't have to use just the presidential elections; 15 16 you could have used the presidential and the state --17 and all statewide elections? That is true about the lean, but I 18 Α. 19 don't think the lean tells us very much about how we 20 should expect a districting plan to perform. 21 Democrats win in Republican-leaning districts. 22 Republicans win in Democrat-leaning districts. 23 What we would like to know is some 24 assessment about the overall expectation once those 25 uncertainties are resolved.

	1
1	Q. All right. And two other points here
2	before we move on. One is, I think I hear you to be
3	saying that this shouldn't be what you look at to
4	forecast beyond I'm sorry "this" meaning
5	Figure 3 shouldn't be what you look at to forecast
б	beyond the 2012 election.
7	A. Yeah, it's going to be a much better
8	forecast in 2012 than it would be a later election
9	because of the changes in the voting behavior in the
10	state.
11	Q. Let's talk about Dr. Chen's predictor.
12	He used, as we talked about, statewide elections for
13	2008 to 2010 for his principle measure, right?
14	A. Yes.
15	Q. And that that indicator predicts 13
16	Republican seats?
17	A. Yes, there was a Republican lean in 13
18	of those basing his measure in 13 seats.
19	Q. And and so his measure got every
20	seat right; and yours if I understand what the
21	simulation does, you're getting it right 3 percent of
22	the time?
23	A. I think that's an apples-to-oranges
24	comparison.
25	

1	THE COURT: Well, why don't you
2	answer the question first and then give your
3	explanation?
4	The question was the question, I
5	think, was, Dr. Chen's model predicted three
6	of the elections Congressional district
7	results in three of the Congressional
8	elections after the map was drawn, and yours
9	only got that prediction right 97 percent
10	[sic] of the time.
11	That was the question.
12	THE WITNESS: Yeah, I don't I
13	think that's a mischaracterization of my
14	result. I think the right comparison would
15	be that his he predicted his measure
16	of lean indicates which of the 13 the 13
17	seats that the Republicans the
18	Republicans won. My measure predicted that
19	they would win 10. So it's a difference of,
20	like, three seats, rather than 97 percent
21	versus perfect.
22	So that's how I would characterize
23	the comparison.
24	BY MR. GERSCH:
25	Q. Three seats is a lot, isn't it?

Yeah, three seats is a significant 1 Α. number of seats. 2 3 And, also, I understand what you're Ο. 4 saying about how -- how you want to compare it. But 5 just to look at sort of all of the data, the way your 6 simulated elections play out, you would say there's a 7 greater chance -- there would have been a greater 8 chance for the Republicans to win only seven seats in 9 2012 than there was for them to win three seats --10 I'm sorry -- 13 seats? 11 Do you need the chart again? 12 Let's put the chart up. MR. GERSCH: 13 THE WITNESS: Yes, that is -- that 14 is -- I can see the chart. That is correct, yes. 15 16 BY MR. GERSCH: 17 0. So -- so the way it looks, to me, is there's almost a double -- there's also twice the 18 19 probability, under your method, that the Republicans would have ended up with seven seats rather than 13? 20 21 That looks right, yeah. Α. 22 Dr. McCarty, isn't it true that the key 0. 23 to drawing inferences from simulated districting 24 models is to use a good method? 25 The key to drawing inferences -- good Α.

inferences is always to use a good method. 1 2 And the measure you choose should do a Q. 3 good job of predicting the actual legislative 4 outcomes -- legislative election outcomes? 5 Sure, ideally. Α. 6 And, therefore, for any measures, the 0. 7 one that succeeds in correctly forecasting subsequent 8 Pennsylvania election outcomes should be the 9 preferred one? 10 Α. I don't -- I don't necessarily agree. 11 I don't necessarily agree with that. My argument 12 would be that at the time the maps were drawn, 10 was a more likely outcome, just purely on the basis of 13 14 partisanship, than 13. The 13 was a fortuitous set 15 of circumstances. That it turned out to be 13, I 16 would argue, is not related to the partisanship of 17 the districts and the map, but perhaps other factors which are not models here. 18 19 Dr. McCarty, you told the Florida Court Ο. that Therefore, for any measures, the one that 20 21 succeeds in correctly forecasting subsequent State 22 Senate outcomes -- it was State Senate race, should 23 be preferred. 24 Isn't that right? 25 That -- that refers to calibrating the Α.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

probabilities of a -- of a district turning --1 2 turning Democratic for the -- for the simulations. 3 I would argue, what you want to know 4 for this comparison is, like, which method was raw 5 partisan -- whether raw partisan lean or estimated probabilities does a better job of predicting 6 7 Congressional elections in general. And I would 8 argue that the methodology I use is better at 9 predicting Congressional elections in general and, 10 therefore, is justifiably applied to this particular 11 case. 12 So if I understand you correctly, 0. 13 you're saying, even though your method gets it wrong 14 in this case, we should prefer it because you say in 15 other cases that you've not shown us, it will do 16 better? 17 Α. No, I'm not saying that about other 18 cases. I'm saying that my method of calibrating the 19 relationship between partisanship and outcome is based on the observation of over 2,500 Congressional 20 21 election outcomes. 22 The 2012 election was an outcome based 23 on a sample of eight -- the performance of 18 24 districts. So I have more confidence in kind of, as 25 a general relationship, one that I derive from over

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

25 other observations, rather than one that's based 1 2 on essentially a sample of 18. 3 Dr. McCarty, there's nowhere in your Ο. 4 report where you try your system out on any other 5 election other than the Pennsylvania elections; isn't 6 that right? 7 I -- I actually -- in the first set of Α. 8 columns in Table 2, I apply it to the previous 9 Congressional districting plan and show that it's a 10 fairly neutral plan, and over the course of that 11 decade, it fit reasonably well. 12 I also report in the report that one of 13 the reasons why the Republicans picked up 13 seats is they picked up almost all of the very, very close 14 15 seats in terms of partisan skew, but previously in 16 Pennsylvania, Democrats had been very successful at 17 winning those seats. So I take that as evidence that 18 the ex-ante probabilities of which my analysis is 19 based are reasonable ones because they've been shown 20 to hold throughout the country and they're consistent 21 with historical patterns in Pennsylvania under the 22 previous plan. 23 Q. Doctor, my question was a little 24 different. 25 My question was, There's not one place

in your report where you show us that your measure 1 2 does a good job of predicting any election outside of 3 Pennsylvania; isn't that right? 4 Α. I guess I'm not sure what you mean by 5 predicting -- by predicting elections. I analyzed 6 2,500 elections, and I show -- I show the estimates, 7 I show the data, and so I show the relationship 8 between PVI and voting. 9 And I show that, in many cases, it's 10 going to lead to erroneous errors because it's not a 11 binary, one party has more voters than the other, 12 it's a very much more contiguous relationship. So I 13 think that establishes that it's quite possible that 14 performance in Congressional -- in Pennsylvania could 15 have been quite different if it didn't -- adhere 16 either to the historical patterns nationally or even 17 the patterns in the state of Pennsylvania under the 18 previous plan, where the Democratic partisan 19 routinely won districts that were R plus 2, R plus 3, R plus 6, et cetera. 20 21 0. Dr. McCarty, let's not get hung up on 22 terminology. 23 I asked you if there was a place in the 24 report where you say you've shown that your election 25 [verbatim] predicted the right results from election

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

outside of Pennsylvania. 1 2 I'm not sure I followed everything you 3 said, but if you think that's in that appendix, show 4 me -- show me an election outside of Pennsylvania 5 that you used your methodology on and where it 6 predicted the right result. 7 You can look anywhere in your report. 8 You have your report there? 9 Yes, I do. Α. 10 Can you point to any page number? Q. 11 Α. Since we don't want to talk past in 12 terminology, so could you explain exactly what you 13 mean by predicting another --14 Dr. McCarty, let me THE COURT: 15 interrupt and make this pretty easy. 16 THE WITNESS: Okay. 17 THE COURT: So you applied your 18 methodology to the 2011 Plan for 19 Pennsylvania, correct? 20 THE WITNESS: That's correct. 21 THE COURT: Is there any part of 22 your report where you applied your 23 methodology to another state? THE WITNESS: 24 Not to another state. 25 To another state's THE COURT:

Congressional races? 1 2 THE WITNESS: Not in the same way 3 that I did to the 2011 Congressional Plan. Thank you, Your Honor. 4 MR. GERSCH: You're welcome. 5 THE COURT: BY MR. GERSCH: 6 7 I have a note that one of us got the Ο. 8 percentages backwards at some point and, so, that 9 there's apparently a statement on the record that 10 your approach got it right 97 percent of the time. 11 That's not correct. 12 Oh. If -- if I --Α. 13 I'm not saying it was you. One of us, Q. 14 is what I'm told. No, no. Under either definition of 15 Α. 16 "getting it right," that's not a correct statement. 17 THE COURT: I guess that depends on 18 which side of the view you are on this case. 19 BY MR. GERSCH: 20 Ο. All right. Let's move on. 21 All right. Let's talk some about your 22 work with respect to Dr. Chen's simulated plans. 23 And what I read in your report is you 24 said that all of Professor Chen's simulations in 25 Set 1 are more favorable to Republicans than the 2011

1530 enacted plan; is that right? 1 2 Page 7. 3 Α. Page 7. 4 Could you repeat what I --5 0. Sure. On Page 7, you say, All -- and "all" is 6 7 ALL in caps -- of Professor Chen's simulations in 8 Set 1 are more favorable to Republicans than the 2011 9 enacted plan. I don't see that on Page 7 of my 10 Α. 11 report, which doesn't deal with --12 Let me take a look. Maybe I gave you 0. 13 the wrong number. 14 It appears I did. I'm sorry. 15 Page 12, carryover paragraph, the 16 next-to-last line. 17 Α. Yes. 18 0. Yes, that's what it says. 19 And -- and so what -- if I can Okay. 20 reduce it here, so when you apply your approach, what 21 you say is that Dr. Chen's simulated maps are better 22 for the Republicans -- this is your opinion, right --23 better for the Republicans than the enacted map; is 24 that right? 25 That's what my methodology implied, Α.

1 yes. 2 Okay. And -- well, let's -- and is Q. 3 that the opinion you're offering today, that the --Dr. Chen's simulated maps --4 I --5 Α. 6 Ο. Excuse me. Let me just get the 7 question out; you can give whatever answer you want. 8 -- that Dr. Chen's simulated maps are 9 better for the Republicans than the enacted maps? 10 Α. That's what these data -- that's what 11 these data showed. 12 I know that's what the data shows. Ο. 13 I'm asking if you're standing behind 14 it. 15 Yeah, I'm standing behind the Α. 16 methodology in these results. 17 Ο. Okay. Do you understand that Dr. Chen's work was done with no partisan inputs? 18 19 That's my understanding, yes. Α. Okay. And you understand that when the 20 0. 21 enacted plan was made, the Republicans controlled the 22 State House, the State Senate and the Governor's Office? 23 24 Α. Yes. And you've seen the very bizarre shapes 25 0.

1 of the maps in the enacted plans, yes? 2 I've seen -- I've seen the enacted Α. 3 plans' maps. 4 Ο. Have you seen the map of the Seventh? 5 Yes, I've seen the map of the Seventh. Α. 6 Okay. How about the map of the 12th? Q. 7 Α. I'm not sure what -- I'm not good at 8 remembering numbers. 9 If we can put up the MR. GERSCH: 10 map of the 12th. 11 BY MR. GERSCH: 12 While we're still on the subject of the 0. 13 Seventh, that's a pretty strange-looking map, isn't 14 it? 15 If you need me to put that up, I'll do 16 that too. 17 Α. I mean, I -- you know, I don't have a 18 metric for what's strange and what's not strange. 19 Q. It's not compact. Do you have it in mind? 20 21 If you don't have it in mind, I'll put 22 it up. 23 I know which one you're talking about. Α. 24 0. I figured you do. 25 It's not a compact map, right?

Α. It does stretch out through a wide part 1 2 of the state, yeah. 3 And it's a barely contiguous map, 0. 4 right? 5 It has some narrow points, yes. Α. There's a point where it's only as wide 6 Ο. 7 as Creed's Seafood & Steaks Restaurant, correct? 8 That, I don't know. Α. 9 Okay. And there's another place where 0. 10 it's only as wide as a hospital; isn't that right? 11 Α. That, I don't know. 12 Okay. But you would accept my 0. 13 representation? 14 Α. I quess, yes. And you understand that when the map 15 0. 16 was passed, the legislature never produced any 17 explanation of how they came up with these shapes? I have no information on that. 18 Α. 19 Q. Have you looked? 20 Α. No. 21 You were an expert in the Federal case? Q. 22 In Pennsylvania? Α. 23 Q. Yes. 24 Α. Yes. The Agre case that was just tried last 25 Ο.

week. 1 Yes, I was, yes. 2 Α. Yes. 3 And have you seen the data --0. 4 the data that the Speaker produced in that case? 5 Objection, Your Honor. MR. TUCKER: 6 THE COURT: The basis? 7 MR. TUCKER: That data is not being admitted in this case. 8 It was not admitted 9 in the Agre case. 10 MR. GERSCH: I haven't offered it in 11 evidence. 12 Was it used in the Agre THE COURT: 13 case? 14 Not with this witness, MR. TUCKER: 15 Your Honor. 16 THE COURT: Objection sustained. 17 MR. GERSCH: Well, Your Honor, can I at least inquire whether he knows about it? 18 19 THE COURT: No. Fair enough. 20 MR. GERSCH: 21 BY MR. GERSCH: 22 Q. In any case --23 MR. GERSCH: Let's put up --24 THE COURT: Let me correct that. 25 You can inquire of the witness

1	whether he has seen any information
2	several experts have been asked about
3	whether they know how or have information
4	specifically from the legislature about
5	what what they used to draw the maps.
6	So if you want to ask that question,
7	whether whether he was given any
8	information to show how the maps are drawn,
9	were drawn, then
10	MR. GERSCH: Certainly, Your Honor.
11	And let me make this inquiry so that I don't
12	get it wrong.
13	What I'm interested in finding
14	out my experience, usually the experts
15	want to know all the information that the
16	legislators might have considered or any
17	decision-maker for any kind of case, they
18	want know the inputs that that the
19	legislator that the people considered
20	making the decisions and
21	THE COURT: Well, you can ask him
22	that question.
23	BY MR. GERSCH:
24	Q. Dr. McCarty, first of all, did you ask
25	to see whatever information was produced in discovery

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

regarding what the people who made the map looked at? 1 2 Α. No. 3 0. Is there a reason you didn't ask to see 4 that? 5 I was a rebuttal witness to Α. No. 6 reports, and I really focused on addressing the 7 issues that were addressed directly in those reports. 8 And I didn't see it necessary to inquire further, 9 given the time constraints involved in both of those 10 cases. 11 Ο. And I take it that's because what 12 you're saying is you were there for the limited 13 purpose of critiquing their methodology? 14 Α. Yes. 15 The same as you are here today? 0. 16 Α. Yes. 17 0. Okav. But when we -- when we get down 18 to the issue of whether or not your opinion is right 19 that Dr. Chen's simulated maps are better for the Republicans than the actual map, and you see that 20 21 your data -- that's what your data supports, isn't it 22 appropriate, as a scholar, to ask some questions 23 like, Is this consistent with these maps that were 24 made? Is this consistent with the fact that the one 25 party controlled both the entire legislature and the

Governor's Office? 1 2 Aren't those questions you want to ask 3 about whether your measure might have some bias to 4 it, might not be capturing reality? 5 I mean, there's two aspects to Α. No. 6 what I'm reporting here. One is, again, as you asked 7 me early on whether I was opining about whether or 8 not I was providing evidence for or against the 9 proposition, I said no, and I'm just simply 10 critiquing the evidence that had been provided. 11 There's another alternative hypothesis, which is that 12 Professor Chen's simulations do a relatively poor job 13 of capturing the complexities of districting in Pennsylvania and it's the pathology of his 14 simulations, rather than something about the ways in 15 16 which I measured the propensity of districts to elect 17 Republicans versus Democrats. 18 So given the time constraints and given 19 that I felt it was equally likely that the problems 20 lie in the simulations, rather than my reanalysis of 21 the simulations, I didn't really see the purpose in 22 inquiring further. 23 All right. But -- the basis for your Q. 24 analysis that Dr. Chen's getting it wrong with 25 respect to the way the enacted plan favors the

Republicans -- the basis for your analysis is this 1 2 methodology you've chosen to use with just the 2004 3 and the 2008 preelections? 4 It's applying a different measure of Α. 5 partisanship and how that relates to Congressional performance to his methodology of drawing -- drawing 6 7 So the output, you know -- he has an districts. 8 I have an input. The output is different. input. 9 On a very tight schedule, it's very difficult to 10 unpack the differences between -- with who --11 relative blame in those predictions. 12 0. Sure. And I can assure you, 13 Dr. McCarty, in terms of the tight schedule, all of 14 the lawyers, and probably the Court as well, we get 15 that part --16 Α. Yes. 17 0. -- we're all under a tight schedule. But my question is a little different. 18 19 The point that I'm trying to get at is, the basis on which you say that Dr. Chen is getting 20 21 it wrong is not that Dr. Chen fails to predict the 22 real world; the basis is that you're saying that 23 Dr. Chen's results don't line up with your construct, 24 correct? 25 What -- what I'm saying is that you Α.

1	apply a different measure of partisan performance to
2	the districts, mine instead of his, the results that
3	he gets are very, very different than what he
4	reports, in such a way that they're even more
5	Republican than than the districting plan.
6	So ideally, what one would want in a
7	methodology to make these assessments is one that's
8	sort of robust to more reasonable assumptions about
9	the relationship between partisanship and
10	Congressional districting performance. I suggest
11	that by taking into account these uncertainties, if
12	his measure if his methodology was sound, he would
13	have got he would have gotten the opposite result.
14	We didn't get the opposite result. So
15	I can't tell you whether the differences are because
16	it's true that the that the enacted plan is
17	more is less Republican than his simulations or
18	whether something about his simulations. It's just
19	an uncertainty underlying the claims that he's making
20	in this case that I wanted to highlight with this
21	analysis.
22	Q. Dr. McCarty, my question was simpler
23	than that, I think, and it was intended just to be a
24	predicate.
25	The basis on which you say that

Dr. Chen isn't getting it right is not by comparing 1 2 him to real elections; it's by comparing him to 3 your -- to -- to the results that your chosen 4 methodology produces. 5 Fair? 6 Yes, that's the discrepancy between --Α. 7 that's the discrepancy between the two results. All right. 8 So it's very important, if Ο. 9 you're going to make these claims about Dr. Chen's 10 maps being more favorable to the Republicans than the 11 enacted plan -- it's very important that your 12 methodology be right, if you're going to make those claims, right? 13 14 Α. I'm confident in my methodology. Yes. 15 But, moreover, one doesn't want the analysis of his 16 simulated maps to depend too crucially on an input 17 that imperfectly predicts Congressional outcomes, whether it's my approach or his approach. 18 19 If it was a robust conclusion which he 20 was offering, one would expect to find similar 21 results across both approaches to measuring 22 partisanship and performance. 23 Well, it would be nice if they were Q. 24 across both if your approach is a good approach, 25 right?

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1 Α. I believe my approach is a good 2 approach. 3 I know you believe that, Dr. McCarty. Ο. 4 So now I'm back to where I started a couple of 5 minutes ago. 6 As a scholar, as someone whose analysis 7 depends on your approach being a good approach, when 8 you got the result that Dr. Chen's maps -- simulated 9 maps made with absolutely no partisan inputs into 10 them, when you got the result that your approach is 11 making those maps look more Republican-leaning than 12 the map produced by a government that was run by a 13 single party at that point, didn't you want to say, 14 Hmm, this is not the expected result, that the 15 nonpartisanship input maps come out as being more 16 favorable to the ruling party than the map that the 17 ruling party made on its own? 18 I would -- just simply wanted to Α. No. 19 highlight what the implications of his methodology 20 were using my different approach to measurement. So 21 I'm not -- as a matter of these data, the 22 results -- the expected results that come out of the 23 simulations are more Republican than the enacted 24 plan, but I'm not concluding that the enacted plan 25 was less Republican than the simulations. I'm just

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1541

showing that there's lots of uncertainties about 1 2 claims of that sort. 3 Didn't you tell WHYY that it's clear Ο. that partisan -- there's partisan gerrymandering in 4 5 states where the redistricting is done by 6 legislatures dominated by a single party? 7 I don't recall -- I don't recall that. Α. 8 If you could give me the context. 9 Sure. You gave an interview to WHYY, I Ο. 10 think, shortly after the redrawing of -- the 11 redistricting was done. A guy named Dave Davies 12 interviewed you for a piece called Off the Mic. Т 13 can show you the -- you know, what WHYY prints on their Web site. 14 Sure. I'd need to see that. 15 Α. I don't 16 recall that interview. 17 Ο. I'm sorry. You do --I don't recall that interview. 18 Α. 19 MR. GERSCH: Your Honor, Exhibit 27 -- would you like me to put it up 20 21 or just show it to him? 22 THE COURT: Let's follow the proper 23 I think -- you've been around the process. 24 block -- that you know how this works. 25

BY MR. GERSCH: 1 2 I'm just going to get the right page Q. 3 out for you, but feel free to look at all of it. 4 270, what are we --THE COURT: 5 274, Your Honor. MR. GERSCH: 6 THE COURT: You folks are skipping 7 around a lot. 8 Okay. 9 That will be Page 4. MR. GERSCH: 10 THE COURT: I don't want to see a 11 copy of it. I don't want to see it, but 12 thank you. 13 Professor, the next question you're going to get from Mr. Gersch is does that 14 15 refresh your recollection about the 16 interview. 17 THE WITNESS: To be honest, no. Ι 18 do quite a few interviews every year, 19 usually by phone. They're usually 25, 30 minutes long, and then a couple of 20 21 quotations come out. 22 So what I'm looking for is something 23 more about the context, not -- so I don't 24 know whether that's -- I don't know whether 25 that's a direct quote or not. It's not

being reported as a direct quote. 1 2 THE COURT: So the answer as to 3 whether that refreshes your recollection is 4 a no? 5 No, I don't remember THE WITNESS: this specific -- I don't remember this 6 7 specific interview. 8 BY MR. GERSCH: 9 So without respect -- do you 0. Sure. 10 want to look at it more? 11 Α. Yeah. 12 And it's not even clear, the date of 13 the publication. So if you could help me locate 14 that, that might be helpful. 15 My understanding, I think it was Yeah. 0. 16 2012. But you're -- I don't think you're going to 17 see it on there. 18 Α. Okay. Okay. 19 In any case -- if you want to read it, Q. 20 that's fine. 21 I see what you're pointing to Α. No, no. 22 that I'm reported as having said. 23 All right. Separate and apart from the Q. 24 article --25 Would you like to THE COURT:

retrieve that article from the witness since 1 2 he -- it doesn't refresh his recollection? 3 I may ask him about one MR. GERSCH: other part of it, just to see if it 4 5 refreshes his recollection. 6 THE COURT: Okay. 7 BY MR. GERSCH: 8 If you turn to Page 3, the top of 0. 9 Page 3, there's a place where there is a quote 10 directed to you --11 MR. GERSCH: Your Honor, I'm happy 12 to read the quote, but I'm also happy to have him take a look at it. 13 14 I think you know the THE COURT: 15 process, Mr. Gersch. BY MR. GERSCH: 16 17 Q. So, Dr. McCarty, take a look at the top The lead-in is Princeton Professor Nolan 18 of Page 3. 19 McCarty, so the remainder of that paragraph and then 20 the next one where you're quoted. 21 Α. Um-hum. 22 On Page 3, yes? 23 The top of Page 3. Q. 24 (Whereupon, the witness reviews the 25 material provided.)

BY MR. GERSCH: 1 2 You've taken a look at that? Q. 3 Yeah, yeah, I've taken a look at that. Α. Having seen that, does that refresh 4 Ο. 5 your recollection of something you think you would have said to WHYY? 6 7 I mean, it's -- I mean, it's possible. Α. 8 Again, if you're asking me whether I remember this 9 specific conversation with this specific journalist, 10 I don't. 11 0. Why don't you put that aside, unless 12 you want it? 13 But, basically, my question to you is 14 going to be, Separate and apart from WHYY, separate 15 and apart from that piece of paper, isn't it your 16 view or wasn't it your view, at least as of a couple 17 of years ago, that if you look at states that don't leave the districting process up to the legislatures, 18 19 you tend to get election results that are much closer 20 to what you would expect? 21 Yeah, I believe there's a correlation Α. 22 between using a districting commission and getting 23 more proportionality in terms of the seats-votes 24 relationship. 25 And by that last part, proportionality 0.

of the seats-votes, you mean that when the -- the 1 2 independent commissions do it, what you see is that 3 there's a closer relationship to the proportion 4 between the parties and how many seats they 5 actually get? 6 Α. Yes, that's correct. 7 MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, I object. 8 This is beyond the scope of the witness's 9 opinions in this case. 10 THE COURT: Overruled. 11 BY MR. GERSCH: 12 And when -- the corollary to that is Ο. 13 when the legislature controls the process, you tend to see election results which are -- tend to vary 14 15 much more from the proportional that you would 16 expect? That's the -- that's the correlation. 17 Α. One of the complications in drawing conclusions is 18 19 that the states that do independent districting are 20 not a random sample of all states. States that tend 21 to be -- have a natural Republican geographic bias, 22 oftentimes, Republicans tend to run those 23 governments, and they do the districting. 24 So the correlation between this 25 deviation for proportionality and partisan control, I

think, is a correlation -- I think there's a question 1 2 about the extent of the causal relationship and 3 its -- and its magnitude. And regardless -- again, without regard 4 0. 5 to WHYY, it's your opinion, isn't it, that in states -- I'm not saying in all states, but in states 6 7 where you have one party in control, you find --8 that's when you find gerrymandering -- partisan 9 gerrymandering? 10 Α. That's where you find a bigger 11 deviation from the proportionality is what -- which is what I believe is what I told WHYY. Part of that 12 13 could be gerrymandering; part of it could be the 14 features of states that produce Republican advantages also tend to produce the opportunities for 15 16 Republicans to draw districts. 17 My testimony in this case is really about looking at quantifying the magnitude of these 18 19 differences independently of what, you know, the 20 states themselves are trying to do. So there's no 21 testimony -- I've made no testimony that states --22 that the parties -- in single-party controlled 23 states, that they're not trying to do things to at 24 least support their candidates. 25 But the question is, like, what are the

1 demonstrated magnitudes of those effects. 2 Mr. Gersch, are we also THE COURT: 3 done with this cross-examination? MR. GERSCH: We are not. We are 4 5 making good progress, but we're not. 6 THE COURT: We can keep moving it 7 along. MR. GERSCH: Yes, sir. 8 9 BY MR. GERSCH: Let's go back to the work that you did 10 0. 11 with respect to Dr. Chen's simulated plans. And I 12 want to go over something you testified about this 13 morning. 14 So, as I understand it, you used a 15 somewhat different methodology with respect to the 16 simulated plans than you did with the enacted plan, 17 right? I wouldn't say I used a different 18 Α. 19 I did not have a measure of PVI for all methodology. 20 the simulations, so I had to impute those. 21 Ο. Fair enough. 22 In Pennsylvania, you could just look up 23 the PVI for the enacted plans, right -- or look up 24 the inputs for --25 When -- yeah, for the PVI for the Α.

enacted plans, I was able to acquire going back to 1 2 2004 and 2008. Those sort of published PVIs were the 3 most updated, so . . . Yeah. And -- and, of course, those 4 0. 5 would not be available for the simulated plans? Those are not available for the 6 Α. 7 simulated plans. 8 And if I understood you correctly on 0. 9 direct, you -- you could -- you could have computed 10 the PVIs for the simulated plans, but time was short, 11 and you used the regression analysis? 12 Α. That's correct, yes. 13 Q. Okay. 14 MR. GERSCH: And let's put up Petitioners' Exhibit 162. 15 16 BY MR. GERSCH: 17 Ο. Which I think you testified about on direct. 18 19 All right. You've seen this before. 20 This is for a map -- one of Dr. Chen's simulated 21 It happens to be Number 3 in his set. And maps. 22 this is the chart which shows, in the third column, 23 for each district, the PVI that Dr. Chen calculated 24 for these districts. And in the -- I'm sorry, the 25 fourth column. The first column is just the district

number. 1 2 But the -- and then in the fifth 3 column, that's what you estimated using your 4 regression analysis, right? 5 Α. Yes. Okay. And so just taking that first 6 Ο. 7 simulated district -- and this is not -- this 8 district does not necessarily line up with 9 Philadelphia, right? This is a simulated district? 10 Α. This is -- exactly. 11 Ο. All right. But you've got a -- this is 12 still a case where the Democrats are negative, as you 13 understand it? 14 Yes. Α. 15 Ο. All right. So -- so the PVI is minus 16 40 for the First District. 17 You're regression calculated minus 36; is that right? 18 19 That's my understanding of what this is Α. 20 I did not check -- I did not check to see showing. 21 that my regression coefficients predicted that, but 22 I'll take it that it does. 23 But that fifth -- that fifth column Ο. 24 comes from you? I don't mean that you wrote in the 25 numbers, but that comes from your analysis?

Α. If -- if you say that's where it 1 Okay. 2 came from. 3 T don't know. T did not --4 0. You testified about this on direct, 5 didn't you? 6 Α. Yes, but it was an exhibit that you 7 produced, and it was not explained to me how -- how 8 it was produced. 9 I had assumed that the regression 10 coefficients that I reported were applied to 11 Professor Chen's numbers to get what my estimate 12 would have been. I don't know whether he 13 actually used my estimate in this -- in this column. 14 That's -- that's the only distinction 15 I'm making. 16 0. You understand this -- this was 17 an -- this document was produced in open court on 18 Monday? 19 Yes -- no -- I -- I -- I do Α. understand that, but I -- I'm just not aware of the 20 21 details of whether he literally took these numbers 22 from some output file of mine or applied my 23 regression coefficients to his output to produce 24 them. 25 Either way, they should be the same

I'm just making a distinction about what I 1 numbers. 2 know and what I don't know. 3 He's saying he'll THE COURT: 4 assume they're the same numbers. But 5 he's -- unless you want to put his exhibit up so he can compare them. I think that's 6 7 the distinction we're drawing here. 8 MR. GERSCH: I think you're exactly 9 I agree with the Court entirely. right. 10 BY MR. GERSCH: Let's see if we can move this along 11 Ο. 12 now. The First District, there's a 4-PVI 13 14 differential in favor of the Republicans in terms of 15 the difference between your regression and the actual 16 PVI, right? 17 Α. Yes. Second District, there is a 2-point 18 0. 19 differential in favor of the Republicans, comparing 20 the actual PVI to you're regression analysis? 21 Α. Yes. 22 All right. And if we go down this 0. 23 whole column on the right, we'll see that for 18 24 districts, there is -- the difference between your 25 regression results and the actual PVI is a change in

favor of the Republicans in 17 of those 18 districts? 1 2 That looks right, yes. Α. 3 0. Okay -- I'm sorry. I didn't hear your 4 answer. 5 That looks right, yes. Α. 6 And I heard you to say on direct that 0. 7 you thought this was an outlier; is that right? 8 I said it was possible it was an Α. 9 outlier. I have no way of knowing what -- what would 10 be the case for the other plans. I don't know how this particular plan, Set 1, Number 3, was chosen. 11 12 So I just have no way of knowing whether it's an 13 outlier or not. 14 But given the high correlation between 15 Dr. Chen's measure and the PVIs, I would assume that, 16 on average, he would get it correct and that this was 17 probably an outlier. 18 Ο. All right. That's what I understood 19 you to say. Let's take a look at the first map in 20 21 the set. 22 MR. GERSCH: Map Number 1. 23 BY MR. GERSCH: 24 0. All right. This is the same chart, 25 basically, but for the first map, not for the third

And it's set up the same way. Fourth column is 1 map. 2 the column with the correct PVI; fifth column is your 3 PVI that you've regressed; fifth column are the 4 additional -- is the Republican -- the difference 5 between the two for the Republicans. And what you'll see is there's a 6 7 positive result in every row with the exception of 8 two; is that right? 9 Yes. Α. 10 Q. So -- so your regression produces a 11 more Republican-leaning outcome in 16 of the 18 12 districts as compared with the actual PVI? 13 Yes, yes. Α. 14 All right. Q. 15 Let's put up Map 2. MR. GERSCH: 16 Mr. McCarty, could you THE COURT: 17 please keep that microphone toward you? Ιf you want to pull it, like, even the whole 18 19 base will move, probably. 20 THE WITNESS: Okay. Great. Thank 21 you. 22 You're welcome. THE COURT: 23 BY MR. GERSCH: 24 Ο. All right. This is Map 2, the same 25 I won't go through it unless you need me to. setup.

	15
1	If you look at that fifth I'm
2	sorry that last column, you'll see that the
3	difference between your regression-calculated PVI and
4	the actual PVI, your system produces a positive
5	result for the Republicans, that is, added PVI for
6	the Republicans, in 17 out of the 18 districts; is
7	that right?
8	A. That seems to be the case, yes.
9	Q. We've seen Map 3.
10	MR. GERSCH: Let's go to Map 4.
11	BY MR. GERSCH:
12	Q. Map 4, the same setup.
13	If we look at the last column, the
14	difference between the correct PVI and your regressed
15	PVI shows that the regressed PVI you calculated adds
16	Republican PVI in 16 out of the 18 maps; is that
17	right?
18	A. Yes.
19	MR. GERSCH: Let's go to Map 5.
20	BY MR. GERSCH:
21	Q. We can cut this shorter.
22	This one shows, again, 16 in 16 out
23	of the 18 simulated districts, your system produces
24	an added Republican PVI, right?
25	A. Yes.

1557 1 MR. GERSCH: Let's go to the next 2 map, Number 6. 3 BY MR. GERSCH: 4 In this one, 17 out of the 18 districts 0. 5 your regressed PVI produces added -- I'm sorry -your regressed PVI produces added Republican PVI as 6 7 compared with the actual PVI, right? 8 Α. Yes. 9 All right. Ο. 10 MR. GERSCH: Let's go to Number 7. 11 BY MR. GERSCH: 12 All right. This is the first one we've 0. 13 seen where -- there's a single district here where your system produces a greater PVI for the Democrats, 14 15 correct? 16 Α. Yes. 17 0. And another one where there's no 18 effect, right? 19 They're the same numbers. Α. Yes. 20 So in 16 out of the 18 0. Okay. districts, your regressed PVI produces a more 21 22 Republican PVI than the correct one, right? 23 Α. Yes. 24 0. This is 7. Let's do a couple more. 25 Eight --

1 MR. GERSCH: Let's go to eight. 2 BY MR. GERSCH: 3 Again, looking at the last column, you Ο. can see that 16 out of the 18 districts, your 4 5 regressed PVI adds Republican PVI over the actual calculation, right? 6 7 Α. Yes. 8 0. All right. Let's do just two more. 9 MR. GERSCH: Number 9. 10 BY MR. GERSCH: Number 9, 17 out of the 18 districts, 11 Ο. 12 your regressed PVI adds a Republican-leaning -- a 13 Republican PVI over the actual calculation, right? 14 Α. Yes. 15 MR. GERSCH: The last one, 16 Number 10. 17 BY MR. GERSCH: Again, 17 out of 18 of the districts 18 Ο. 19 show that you've got -- that your regressed PVI adds 20 Republican PVI over the actual calculation, right? 21 Α. Yes. 22 Okay. I'm not going to go through all 0. 23 500 or all thousand. 24 Dr. McCarty, have you seen enough to 25 show that that Map 3 that you looked at earlier is

1559 1 not an outlier? 2 No. It's consistent with the other Α. 3 nine maps you showed. 4 Ο. Map 3 is consistent with the other 5 nine? 6 Α. Yes. 7 Q. And you would no longer say that Map 3 8 is an outlier? 9 No. Α. 10 Q. No, you would not? 11 Α. No. 12 All right. Just a little bit more on Ο. 13 your analysis with Dr. Chen, and then we'll move on 14 to Dr. Warshaw. 15 MR. GERSCH: Let's put up 16 Petitioners' Exhibit 34. 17 BY MR. GERSCH: 18 Ο. Dr. McCarty, I understand that you --19 withdrawn. 20 The column on the left, this comes from 21 your backup files in this case, right? 22 Α. That's part -- that's part of one of 23 the files. 24 0. Sure. And this is what, as I 25 understood your testimony, you say was used to

generate the appendix -- this is part of what you 1 2 used to generate the appendix? 3 Yes, that's the underlying data that Α. 4 produces the appendix. 5 Okay. And the -- the difference 0. 6 between this and the measure that you use in the text 7 of your report is that, here, you're using 2008 and 8 2012 presidential elections to calculate PVI, as 9 opposed to 2004 and 2008? 10 Α. I'm using 2008, 2012 to compute the 11 PVIs used to predict elections in 2012 and 2014. 12 Understood. Understood. 0. 13 But I just want -- the difference 14 between this one and the one you used in the 15 report -- 2008 is the same for both of them. 16 The difference is, in this one, you've added the 2000 election; and the one in the report, 17 you use the 2004 election? 18 19 Well, in the parts of the report that Α. are referring to the enacted plan of 2011. 20 21 Of course. 0. 22 And -- and I understand that the 23 purpose of this was to help you generate the 24 appendix which you used to create your probabilities, 25 right?

1 Α. That's correct, yes. 2 All right. But, nonetheless, what this Q. 3 illustrates is the fragility of the measure that's in 4 your report. 5 You swapped out one presidential election for another, and you get 18 PVI added to the 6 7 Democrats, right? 8 Α. Yeah. I'm averaging one point per 9 district. 10 Q. Right. And -- and so in terms of how 11 your -- your system works with respect to the enacted 12 plan, one question is whether those two elections you 13 have -- withdrawn. I'm not saying it right. One thing this illustrates is with a 14 small change in the elections, you could get very 15 16 different results than you produced for the enacted 17 plan, right? 18 Α. Could you rephrase the question? I'm 19 not sure what you're asking me. 20 Let's do it this way. 0. Sure. 21 You used only two elections to -- to --22 to make your PVI for -- to evaluate the enacted plan, 23 right? 24 Α. Yes, that's true. 25 So one issue there is it's --0. Okay.

that's not a lot of elections, right? 1 It's -- it's -- it's two of the most 2 Α. 3 important elections, but, yes, it's only two. 4 0. Okay. And no state elections, as we've 5 already talked about? 6 Α. Yes. 7 Q. By contrast, Dr. Chen, I think, had 8 six; isn't that right? Six elections? 9 That sounds correct. Α. 10 Q. All right. And one issue, if you only 11 use two elections, is if one of the two turns out to 12 be anomalous, you -- you now have an anomalous 13 election that's going to weight 50 percent of your 14 measure, right? 15 If, in fact, they're anomalous, the Α. 16 measure could also differ because the partisanship 17 within the state has changed over time, right. So --18 so you want to use the measure that's more proximate 19 to the decision that you're evaluating. But my point is you've got two 20 Ο. Sure. elections -- two elections. 21 22 If one of them is not a great 23 indicator, for whatever reason -- strange year, maybe 24 no one showed up to vote because there was a 25 nationwide snowstorm, whatever one can imagine -- if

one of those elections is not a great election to 1 2 predict -- you've only got two elections --3 50 percent of your measure is going to be tainted, 4 right? 5 If, in fact, one were anomalous, that Α. 6 would be true, yes. 7 And by "anomalous," I don't necessarily 0. 8 mean -- we don't have to imagine that the election is 9 crazy; it can just be not a particularly good 10 predictor of what's to come in the future, right? 11 Α. Yeah, possibly. But that's -- that's 12 my point about we don't know what's going to happen 13 in the future, so we want to base these things on 14 data that have already been measured. Your -- your point is you don't want to 15 0. 16 look at 2012 for a map that was drawn in 2011, right? 17 Α. Exactly. 18 Ο. Understood -- I understand that 19 completely. I'm talking about, now, the fragility 20 21 of a measure that's based on two elections. 22 Dr. Chen, if one of his elections is 23 perhaps not such a great measure, he's still got five 24 other elections in his basket, right? 25 He does have five other elections, but Α.

1	if one of them is is anomalous suppose you have
2	five of the elections. They were all essentially
3	tied. One election was a landslide for one party.
4	That would change whether or not they one party
5	had a majority overall to a large to a very large
6	degree.
7	At least in my case, I'm relating these
8	PVI measures to Congressional outcomes. And so I
9	think the measurement error problem in my study is
10	somewhat less than his because whether or not you're
11	north or south of this 50 percent threshold, even the
12	six elections could be driven by the outcome of a
13	single election.
14	Q. Dr. McCarty, you testified earlier on
15	cross-examination you testified earlier
16	that that in in a perfect world, you would have
17	used more elections. You would have used the
18	presidential election, you would have used statewide
19	elections
20	A. I would have used
21	THE COURT: You need to wait till
22	he finishes the question, please.
23	THE WITNESS: My apologies.
24	BY MR. GERSCH:
25	Q. In the ideal situation, you would have

had more elections, right? 1 I would have more elections as a 2 Α. 3 predictor of Democratic seat shares, yes, but I would 4 not have necessarily thought more elections with 5 anomalous elections would be good if I was only using a measure like Dr. Chen's. 6 7 All right. But in any case, more Q. 8 elections would be better, you would say, yes? 9 Α. They wouldn't make things worse in my They could make things worse in 10 methodology. 11 Dr. Chen's methodology. 12 Just focusing in on yours --Ο. 13 Okay. Α. 14 -- I'm just asking about yours. Q. 15 You would have preferred to have had 16 more elections? 17 Α. Yes, ideally, if I had elections that were held nation -- more elections that were held 18 19 nationwide to sort of better calibrate the 20 probabilities that Democrats win particular types of 21 seats. 22 All right. And then another issue with Ο. 23 the way you chose to use your measure is you got a 24 2004 election that's going to make up 50 percent of 25 your approach, right?

In the analysis of the enacted plan, 1 Α. 2 yes. 3 Right. Dr. Chen is using 2008 and 2010 0. 4 elections, right? 5 I believe so. Α. You've got a 2004 election --6 Ο. Yeah. 7 you have a potential staleness problem, too; isn't 8 that right? 9 Α. The data is a little bit more dated, 10 but the correlation, as I recall, between the 2004 11 elections and the ones that happened later in the 12 state are very, very -- are very, very high. So I 13 still think it's -- 2004 is very informative of the 14 underlying partisanship of those geographic units. 15 You -- let's talk about the appendix 0. 16 you calculated. 17 That's historical information, 2004 to 2014, from all over the U.S., right? 18 19 Α. That's correct, yes. 20 0. And that's what you used to create your 21 uncertainty factor? 22 Α. Yes. 23 You did no work in the report to show Q. 24 that that's a particularly good measure? 25 Well, I'm using all the -- I'm using Α.

	1
1	all the elections across the country. And so, you
2	know, it's not a sample; it's all of them. So we
3	know for a fact in each of these cases what the
4	probability what the proportion of seats won by
5	Democrats for particular PVIs is.
б	Q. Sure. But simply because you used all
7	the elections in the U.S., that doesn't necessarily
8	make it a good predictor.
9	You could imagine a situation in which,
10	say, all of the states west of the Mississippi are
11	really not good analogies for Pennsylvania, right?
12	A. Yeah, you could you could imagine
13	that there's variation that there's variation
14	across different places, different times. But what I
15	wanted to get was some sense of kind of neutral
16	conditions overall, you know, what would one
17	expect just purely based on partisanship, what
18	would you expect how would you expect the district
19	to perform.
20	You know, one would hope that in
21	reports like that of Dr. Chen, he would have tried to
22	make some some assessment of the uncertainty
23	around his prediction of how the districts performed.
24	He didn't do that. My contribution was to try to do
25	that, and the only way I could do that was to use the

1 national-level data.

2 Q. Okay. And -- and what I understood you 3 to say on direct is, in part, the national data is a 4 matter of convenience.

5 If you could have had robust-enough 6 results from Pennsylvania, you could have just used 7 Pennsylvania?

I could -- I could have if -- you know, 8 Α. 9 if we're talking about a state legislature that had, 10 you know, 100 seats, 100 elections, you could easily 11 generate that internally; but when we're talking 12 about Congressional districting plans, you know --13 for example, I mean, there are -- there are, like, 70 14 different values of PVI in the appendix, only 18 15 elections. You know, we can't possibly cover the 16 entire range of possible outcomes.

And, of course, to do the -- to reanalyze the simulations, I need to have hypothetical values of the PVI that don't appear in the Pennsylvania data, but appear in the national data.

Q. Understood. You picked the U.S. not
because it's necessarily the best generator of your
uncertainty principle; you picked the U.S. because it
has enough elections that you can produce a

probability for every PVI imaginable? 1 2 Yes. That's fair. Α. 3 Ο. And just one last thing on the 4 uncertainty principle. 5 In real life -- withdrawn. 6 I understand the concept that if you 7 have a particular lean to a state, that doesn't mean, 8 in practice, that it's going to go the same way as 9 the lean, right? That's what you're saying? 10 Α. Yeah, more or less. 11 0. Okay. But, in fact, in Pennsylvania, 12 there has been no one certainty under this map. 13 The same 13 seats go Republican in every election, and the same five seats go Democratic 14 15 in every election, right? 16 Α. That's been true of the last three 17 elections, but there was considerable uncertainty about the relationship between PVI and outcomes in 18 19 Pennsylvania under the previous plan. But that was a different map? 20 0. Right. 21 But, again, using the partisan -- using Α. 22 the partisan indicators, the Democrats won seats that 23 had Republican-favoring PVIs ranging from one to 24 eight. So if you look at the longer period of time, 25 Pennsylvania -- over the same time period I would

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1569

	1
1	look nationally, 2004 to 2014, you'll find these
2	larger set of Pennsylvania elections that
3	Pennsylvania Democrats won a considerable number of
4	Republican-leaning districts.
5	Q. Well, that's one possibility. The
6	other possibility is this PVI measure doesn't do such
7	a great job of predicting who's going to win and
8	who's not going to win.
9	A. I that's a possibility, but I think
10	it's it's a reason you know, based on the
11	national level, it does a pretty good job.
12	Q. I'm sorry. Based on what, it does a
13	pretty good job?
14	A. The national-level data, historical
15	patterns.
16	MR. GERSCH: Your Honor, we are
17	making progress.
18	BY MR. GERSCH:
19	Q. All right. Let's turn to Dr. Warshaw.
20	A. Okay.
21	Q. The first thing I want to talk about
22	is, you do you have a discussion in the report and
23	you testified on direct to the notion that there's
24	not much difference in the expected positions of a
25	representative in a minus 1 that is a

Democratic-leaning district and a plus 1 1 2 Republican-leaning district; is that right? 3 I don't know -- I don't know what my Α. 4 exact words were. 5 0. Let me point you to it. 6 Sure. Α. 7 Take a look at the top of Page 17 of 0. 8 your report, where you say, on the top line and going 9 to the next two lines, Consistent with the points 10 raised in the last section, there's not much 11 difference in the expected position of a 12 representative in a minus 1 district from that of a plus 1 district. 13 14 Yes, that's true once you account for Α. 15 the fact that both of those types of districts will 16 elect Democrats and Republicans at reasonably 17 comparable rates, and those Democrats and Republicans will be somewhat more moderate than Democrats and 18 19 Republicans in -- in more partisan districts. 20 0. That may answer what will be the next 21 question. 22 Let me just stop there and say -- so 23 the plus 1 and minus 1 districts, those are the 24 moderate districts, right? 25 It's a set of the moderate districts. Α.

Obviously, there are more -- more just than those 1 2 two, but I drew that comparison. 3 Let's take a look at your 0. Sure. 4 Figure Number 5. 5 Figure 5, Page 15. MR. GERSCH: BY MR. GERSCH: 6 7 So I don't know if I can do All right. Q. 8 Let's see if I can. it on here. 9 No. 10 Well, just take a look at -- the plus 1 11 and minus 1 is going to be the area right around the 12 zero, correct? 13 Α. Um-hum. That's correct. And if you follow -- well -- and the 14 Q. 15 top dots, those are Republican --16 Α. That's correct. 17 Q. -- those are the Republican dots? The blue dots at the bottom of the 18 19 graph, those are the Democratic dots? 20 Α. That's correct. 21 And what I want to focus on is -- if 0. 22 you just sort of trace the line up from zero and look 23 a little bit to the left of that imaginary line, a 24 little bit to the right of the imaginary line, 25 there's a lost white space between those dots.

	1
1	A. That's correct, but the full context of
2	this statement refers to the purple line that I'm
3	drawing, which is the expected position of the
4	legislators in such districts, not the difference
5	between the red line and the blue line or between the
б	red cloud and the blue cloud.
7	Q. The purple line, though, is essentially
8	an average?
9	A. Yes, it's it's an expect it's an
10	expectation or an average.
11	Q. Right. So we we could move all the
12	red dots to the very top of the chart and all the
13	blue dots to the very bottom of the chart, and if we
14	keep the horizontal, you know, array between them the
15	same, that that purple line is going to stay in
16	the exact same place?
17	A. That's true. What drives my statement,
18	because I'm referencing my findings of the previous
19	session, is that in districts like with a minus 1
20	or plus 1, Democrats and Republicans win in
21	approximately equal numbers. That's what the
22	statement refers to, not the distance between the two
23	clouds or the dots, but the fact that there's a
24	moderating effect on average by the fact that
25	Democrats and Republicans both win those sorts of

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327 1573

1 districts.

2 Okay. So that's -- that's a useful 0. 3 clarification. And so let me test my understanding 4 here. 5 You're not saying that a Republican 6 representative from a moderate district is going to 7 cast votes in Congress that are moderate votes? 8 Α. A representative -- a Republican 9 representative in a moderate district is going to 10 vote with Democrats more often than Republican in a The same is 11 less -- in a less moderate district. 12 true for Democrats. Democrats who represent moderate 13 districts are going to vote with Republicans more 14 often than Democrats in more partisan districts. 15 That's reflected in that figure. 16 0. Isn't the fact that there are no dots 17 in the white space mean that the Republicans aren't 18 in -- the moderate districts are not voting with the 19 Democrats? 20 I mean, there's going to be differences Α. on average, but they're not voting exactly like a 21 22 Democrat. But the gap between Democrats and 23 Republicans in those moderate districts is much 24 smaller than the gap that would be between a Democrat 25 representing a minus 30 district and a Republican

1 representing a plus 30 district. 2 Sure. But -- but there's -- there's no Q. 3 real overlap in terms of the dots, right? There's no 4 place where --5 Α. No. -- where there are a bunch of red dots 6 Ο. 7 and a bunch of blue dots mixed together in the 8 moderate districts? 9 No; that's -- that's true. That's been Α. 10 a feature of American politics for 20 years now. 11 MR. GERSCH: Let's put up Exhibit 266. 12 BY MR. GERSCH: 13 14 And you'll see this in a moment, Q. 15 Doctor. 16 This is your article, Does 17 Gerrymandering Cause Polarization? 18 Α. Yes, I recognize --19 Do you need one in hard copy, too, or Q. 20 is it good on the screen? 21 I think the screen should be fine. Α. 22 I'll let you know. 23 MR. GERSCH: Let's go with the first 24 page first. 25

1576 1 BY MR. GERSCH: 2 So that's your article, correct? Q. 3 Α. Yes. 4 MR. GERSCH: Let's go to Page 671 at 5 the figure at the very top. BY MR. GERSCH: 6 7 Q. And this is a very similar-looking set 8 of points, right? 9 Yes. It's exactly the same idea. Α. 10 Q. Right. Exactly the same idea. 11 Perfect. I couldn't have said it better. And let's focus on 12 MR. GERSCH: the -- if we can scroll down to the --13 14 what's underneath the chart. 15 BY MR. GERSCH: 16 0. Okay. So this is what your observation 17 was in your report -- in your article. 18 The presidential vote in a 19 Congressional district is plotted against the 20 nominate score of the district's representative. And then you say, Republican representatives from 21 22 districts with a given presidential vote are much 23 more conservative than are Democratic representatives 24 from districts with similar presidential votes. 25 Right? Fair?

1 Α. Yes. That's true. 2 So -- so -- so there's a big difference Q. 3 between the two. Then you go on and you say, The 4 difference between the parties increased 5 substantially from the 93rd to the 108th House; is that right? 6 7 Α. Yes. 8 So -- so there's a big difference 0. 9 between the parties -- this map also has no white 10 space between the two sets of dots, even though 11 they're not -- I'm sorry -- has plenty of -- of white 12 space between the two sets of dots even though 13 they're not in color, right? That's correct, the top plan has white 14 Α. 15 space; the bottom half from the 1970s does not, 16 right. 17 0. That's your point, is that there --18 there -- things are different now than they were 19 then? 20 Α. That's correct, yes. 21 And -- and you're not going to say that 0. 22 there's a big difference between the way things were 23 in the 108th Congress, which is what your academic 24 publication is about and the way things stand today? 25 No, no, they're very similar -- I mean, Α.

1578 you know, it's essentially the same -- it's 1 2 essentially the same chart in the report, in here, in 3 terms of the overall pattern. 4 MR. GERSCH: All right. And if we 5 can take a look at Exhibit 273. Your Honor, I'm reminded I should 6 7 move Exhibit 266 into evidence. 8 THE COURT: Any objection? 9 MR. TUCKER: No objection. 10 THE COURT: Hold on for a second. 11 MR. GERSCH: I'm sorry. 12 THE COURT: You said 266, right? 13 Mr. Gersch? 266, right? 14 MR. GERSCH: Yes. 15 THE COURT: Petitioners' 16 Exhibit 266 is admitted without objection. 17 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 18 19 266 was admitted into evidence.) 20 21 MR. GERSCH: Thank you, Your Honor. 22 All right. Let's move to 23 Exhibit 273. 24 BY MR. GERSCH: 25 This is your opinion piece in 0.

1 The Washington Post, October 26th, 2012. 2 Do you need a hard copy of that, sir? 3 No, I think I'm good. Α. 4 0. All right. And you recognize this 5 document? 6 Α. Sure, yes. 7 Q. All right. And if you go to the 8 second --9 MR. GERSCH: Let's go to the second 10 page, one, two, three, four, five paragraphs 11 down. That's it. 12 BY MR. GERSCH: 13 14 Q. Here, you report your research and you 15 say, Our research suggests that the main cause of 16 political division is the behavior of Democratic and 17 Republican legislators representing similar 18 districts, not how the lines are the drawn. In other 19 words, polarization has grown because Democrats and 20 Republicans are representing moderate districts in 21 increasingly extreme ways. 22 That's what you wrote? 23 Α. Yes. 24 0. Right. 25 Α. Yes.

And that's what you believe? 1 Q. 2 Yes, but it's also true of more extreme Α. 3 districts as well. It's just highlighting that 4 creating moderate districts is not a remedy to 5 polarization. So -- so if -- if the 6 Ο. Sure. Sure. 7 concern were -- if the concern is about polarization, 8 the moderate districts aren't going to solve that 9 problem? 10 Α. That's what the statement says, yes. 11 0. All right. Now, another notion that 12 you advanced in -- in your testimony in your report, I think, was that well, in -- in -- in the more -- at 13 14 least in the toss-up districts, you might expect them 15 to go either way, Democratic or Republican; is that 16 right? 17 Α. Yes, on some occasion. 18 Ο. But you don't see that happening in 19 Pennsylvania, do you? Not in the last three elections. 20 Α. But, 21 certainly, it was true over, you know, the previous 22 plan, which had very big swings back and forth, even 23 for districts that lean fairly substantially toward 24 the Republicans. 25 Well, when you say, districts that lean 0.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

towards the Republicans -- well, withdrawn. 1 2 MR. GERSCH: Let's put up Stipulated 3 Fact 82. 4 BY MR. GERSCH: 5 These, I'll represent, Dr. McCarty, are 0. facts that both -- that all parties to the case 6 7 have -- have agreed to, and they're just calculated off of election results. There's nothing fancy about 8 9 them. 10 Α. Okay. So if we take a look at the chart in 11 0. 12 82, there are no toss-up elections? There's no 51-49 13 election, for example? 14 And these are Congressional votes. Α. 15 No, there's -- no, there's not. 16 Ο. And just to be clear, these are votes 17 for candidates for -- for election? 18 Α. For candidates, yes. 19 And the average for -- for the Right. Ο. 20 Democratic share in the districts won by the Democrats, that's 75.2 percent? 21 22 Yeah, that's what it says. Α. 23 And the average Republican share is Q. 24 61.8 percent? 25 Α. Yes.

1582

Q. 1 So these -- so these are not close 2 elections? 3 No, they're not. Not on average, no. Α. MR. GERSCH: And let's take a look 4 5 at Stipulated Fact 78 and the chart there. 6 Can we blow up that chart? 7 BY MR. GERSCH: All right. And there's -- there's no 8 0. 9 51-49 race here either, is there? 10 Α. No, there's not. 11 Ο. And -- wow. 12 -- and, again, what you see is, on 13 average, the Democratic vote in the districts they 14 win is 73.6 percent, right? 15 Α. Yes. 16 Republican vote is 63.4 percent? 0. 17 Α. Yes. 18 MR. GERSCH: And then if we pull up 19 Stipulated Fact 73. 20 BY MR. GERSCH: 21 And here, if you take a look at this, 0. 22 Dr. McCarty, I think you'll see there's a single 23 close race. 24 Α. Yes, I see that. 25 That's in the 12th? Ο.

Α. 1 Yes. 2 And that's for 2012. Q. 3 And let's -- taking a look at the 4 average, the average Democratic vote in the districts 5 they won is 76.4, and the average won by the Republicans is 59.5 percent; is that right? 6 7 Yeah, that's what the --Α. 8 0. All right. 9 So -- so in reality -- withdrawn. 10 It may be that, in theory, in a toss-up 11 situation, that the voters will get an opportunity to 12 have someone from each party represent a district, 13 but, in reality, in Pennsylvania, at least the way these districts are performing, we have what looks 14 like one toss-up race out of -- 3 times 18 -- 54 15 16 election seats, right? 17 Α. Based on these facts, yes. 18 0. Basically what? 19 Based on these numbers, yes. Α. 20 0. All right. 21 Your Honor, if I can MR. GERSCH: 22 consult with my colleagues, I hope to 23 conclude shortly. 24 THE COURT: How long is "shortly"? 25 It's almost 3:00. And there's going

1	to be redirect. I suspect there might be
2	another cross-examination.
3	MR. LEVINE: Brief
4	cross-examination.
5	THE COURT: Recross?
б	MR. LEVINE: Brief, brief.
7	THE COURT: Brief cross on this
8	side. And then I'm expecting you're going
9	to call a rebuttal witness. And it's almost
10	3:00.
11	So how long are you anticipating?
12	MR. GERSCH: I'd like to consult
13	with my colleagues, and I think I think
14	Dr. McCarty has something to say.
15	THE WITNESS: I would a short
16	break would be
17	THE COURT: We're going to take a
18	break, Dr. McCarty, definitely.
19	THE WITNESS: Yeah, good.
20	THE COURT: We're going to take a
21	10-minute recess.
22	MR. GERSCH: Thank you, Your Honor.
23	THE CLERK: The Court is now in
24	recess.
25	

	1
1	(Whereupon, a recess was taken from
2	2:55 p.m. to 3:12 p.m.)
3	
4	THE CLERK: All rise. The
5	Commonwealth Court is back in session.
6	THE COURT: Please be seated,
7	everyone, except for Mr. Gersch.
8	Proceed.
9	MR. GERSCH: Thank you, Your Honor.
10	Just a couple of housekeeping
11	things, and then I think we can conclude in
12	a few minutes.
13	Your Honor, I'd like to offer into
14	evidence Petitioners' Exhibit 272. That was
15	the report in the Florida case Romo versus
16	Detzner.
17	THE COURT: Any objection?
18	MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, we object
19	that the report is hearsay.
20	THE COURT: Response?
21	MR. GERSCH: It's the witness's
22	report. He's here on the stand. If they
23	have questions about them, they're free to
24	ask him. I think as a general matter,
25	although not always, I think the Court has

leaned in the direction of keeping the 1 2 record fuller. 3 Well, I think you THE COURT: examined him on -- I think you examined him 4 5 on a document that was said to be a report. 6 I'm not sure you ever showed it to him. 7 So I'm going to sustain the 8 objection. 9 MR. GERSCH: All right. 10 BY MR. GERSCH: 11 0. Doctor, if we can tie up the area we 12 were talking about before the break. 13 I take it you would agree that Members 14 of Congress are taking positions that are more 15 extreme than the average voter in their district? 16 Α. Yes, I would agree with that. 17 0. And that as a result, polarization may 18 lead to poor representation if Members of Congress 19 generally take positions that are more extreme than 20 the voters? 21 Α. Yes, I agree with that. 22 Okay. And that's exactly word-for-word 0. 23 what Dr. Warshaw says? I agree with -- I agree with those 24 Α. 25 statements, yeah.

Q. All right. You mentioned some issues 1 2 about political geography on direct. 3 I take it you did not conduct any 4 analysis to determine whether geographic factors 5 caused the large efficiency gaps that we see in Pennsylvania? 6 7 Α. I did not do that, no. 8 Ο. And you would also agree that political 9 geography tends to change slowly; isn't that right? 10 Α. Yes, that's correct. Yeah. 11 0. And you would agree, or you would 12 acknowledge, that at least, the efficiency gap is a 13 rough measure of partisan advantage? 14 Α. Yes, it's better to lose -- to waste 15 fewer votes than to waste more, but the question is 16 whether that advantage comes -- how that advantage 17 arises. And -- and if you're making the map, if 18 Ο. 19 you're a gerrymandering mapmaker, your goal is to make the other guys waste more and to use your side's 20 21 votes as efficiently as possible? 22 That's the theory, if you're engaging Α. 23 in partisan gerrymandering. MR. GERSCH: Let's put up 24 25 Petitioners' Exhibit 42.

1 BY MR. GERSCH: 2 All right. You raised certain concerns Q. 3 about the efficiency gap. But let's see if we can 4 see where there's common ground. 5 You do not dispute that Pennsylvania had the largest efficiency gap in the nation in 2012 6 7 and the largest efficiency gap in history, do you? 8 I have no reason -- well, not in Α. 9 I'm seeing a dot -- I'm seeing another dot history. 10 about halfway down screen that appears to be --11 Ο. You're right. 12 All right. With that exception? Well, that, and, you know, without the 13 Α. resolution on the thing, there's a second dot, but 14 15 close to. 16 0. Close to. 17 All right. And this is Professor Warshaw's chart. 18 19 You've seen this before? 20 Α. Yes, I have seen this before. All right. I should have started with 21 Ο. 22 that. 23 And you don't dispute in your -- that 24 Pennsylvania's efficiency gaps in 2014 and 2016 were 25 larger than any efficiency gap in favor of any party

in Pennsylvania in history, save 2012? 1 2 Excuse me. I'm losing my voice. 3 Yeah; no, I don't dispute that. Α. 4 0. All right. And you also don't dispute 5 that your -- in your report, that averaging over the three elections following the 2011 redistricting, 6 7 Pennsylvania had the second largest efficiency gap in 8 the nation, second only by 1 percent in 9 North Carolina? 10 Α. I have no reason to dispute that. 11 0. All right. You talked about durability 12 And you can correct me if I'm wrong, but on direct. I got the impression, listening, that what you want 13 14 us to take away is we can't judge whether an efficiency gap is -- whether -- I'm sorry --15 16 whether -- whether a gerrymander or an efficiency gap 17 are durable until the end of the decade, five election cycles, if I understood you correctly? 18 19 I would frame what I said slightly Α. 20 I would say that the evidence that differently. 21 efficiency gaps move guite dramatically over the 22 course of a decade calls into question the 23 assumptions that they will be durable. 24 Ο. All right. But -- but -- so with that 25 clarification, you wouldn't say we have to wait all

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

five election cycles of the decade to decide whether 1 2 or not it's durable -- or would you? 3 I'm -- I'm trying to figure out what Α. 4 the -- what the question -- getting -- so the 5 question is whether the efficiency gap is durable. The question can be answered historically by looking 6 7 at the amount of variation within states within a 8 districting plan over time. 9 I take it your question is, like, do we 10 need to say that efficiency gap -- this particular efficiency gap as of now is a durable one or not. 11 Ι 12 would say you don't have to wait, but I would say the 13 historical pattern of variation calls into question the precision of which we can predict what the 14 15 efficiency gap will be in a subsequent election. 16 All right. I think on direct, you Ο. identified 10 districts you said were competitive. 17 Do you recall that testimony? 18 19 I identified 10 districts where, based Α. 20 on my estimated probabilities, either party had a 21 20 percent chance of winning, and I call that 22 competitive, as a shorthand. 23 And you do understand that in three Ο. 24 election cycles, a total of 30 elections, the 25 Republicans have won every single one of those?

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1 Α. Yes, that is true. 2 All right. And -- and just so we're Q. 3 clear in terms of where you stand on whether this is 4 Your view of gerrymandering is that the qood. 5 practice of elected politicians drawing districts for themselves and their political allies is an 6 7 invitation to overt corruption? 8 I don't recall saying that. Α. 9 MR. GERSCH: Can we pull up 10 Exhibit 273, the doctor's Washington Post 11 opinion piece? 12 Let's go to the last page, and if we 13 can focus in on the last paragraph. Okay. 14 THE WITNESS: I'm refreshed. 15 BY MR. GERSCH: 16 You did say that? Ο. 17 Α. Yeah. Yeah, I did. And you also said that having 18 0. 19 incumbents participate in designing districts, 20 promoting their job security does little to enhance 21 legitimacy of American democracy? 22 Α. Yes, but that statement has less to do 23 with partisan gerrymandering than It was really 24 incumbency-protection gerrymandering. 25 about the self-dealing that might be involved in

particular incumbents participating in the 1 2 redistricting process, not -- I -- it doesn't say 3 that partisan gerrymandering is an invitation to --4 whatever I said --5 Corruption, overt corruption. 0. 6 -- overt corruption. Α. 7 So the way we should read this is that Q. 8 gerrymandering done for incumbent purposes, to 9 protect incumbents, that's an invitation to overt 10 corruption? 11 Α. A lot -- to the extent to which 12 members, the incumbents themselves, are involved 13 in -- in making those decisions could be perceived as 14 self-dealing. That was the point I was trying to 15 make. 16 0. And if their allies do it, you wouldn't 17 say it's any different? 18 Well, it depends on what the -- it Α. 19 depends what the allies are doing it for, whether 20 they have a rationale for doing it beyond the 21 self-dealing. 22 Q. All right. 23 MR. GERSCH: Your Honor, I would 24 offer Exhibit 273 into evidence. 25 Any objection? THE COURT:

Yes, Your Honor. 1 MR. TUCKER: It's 2 hearsay. 3 THE COURT: Response? 4 MR. GERSCH: It is hearsay. 5 It's -- it's the views of the expert and a 6 position where he's not testifying and giving his opinions without regard to any --7 any work done in this case. 8 I think it's a 9 good indication of his views --10 THE COURT: Is that an exception to 11 the hearsay rule? 12 -- very reliable. MR. GERSCH: 13 I think, on occasions, the Court 14 allows hearsay to be admitted in the 15 examination of experts. 16 THE COURT: Do you have a -- a 17 citation to a Pennsylvania Rule of Evidence? 18 MR. GERSCH: I do not, not offhand. 19 THE COURT: Your objection is sustained. 273 will not be admitted. 20 21 BY MR. GERSCH: 22 Dr. McCarty, we've been going a long 0. 23 I appreciate your patience. time. 24 Just -- just before we conclude, we've 25 looked at evidence that showed that you -- your

1	measure your chosen measure of partisan preference
2	failed to identify the correct number of seats won by
3	the Republicans 97 percent of the time. We saw that
4	the 10 House seats that you thought were competitive
5	seats went Republican every time. We also saw that
б	Dr. Chen's predictor predicted the number of seats
7	won by the Republicans exactly. His robustness check
8	also predicts the number of seats won by the
9	Republicans exactly.
10	Dr. McCarty, at some point, don't you
11	have to consider the possibility that the measure
12	that you are using to evaluate Dr. Chen's work is
13	just not a good predictor of how the real world
14	works?
15	A. I disagree. I think it does a very
16	good job of predicting elections, and and the
17	variation the uncertainty around that prediction
18	is consistent with what was observed in Pennsylvania.
19	And so things happen. Elections are about more
20	than partisanship.
21	My only point in the testimony I've
22	made is that we can't attribute the entire success of
23	the Republican Party in obtaining those 13 seats to
24	the partisan composition of the districts.
25	Q. Doctor, if you're back at Princeton

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1	not tomorrow, but, say, Monday at a seminar and
2	one of your students comes to you or or makes a
3	presentation and he presents some kind of model,
4	predictor, measure and it's wrong 97 percent of the
5	time, aren't you going to suggest to the student
б	we'll call him Fred, great student; he's done a lot
7	of work, it's as far as effort and intelligence,
8	it's a well-designed model, but it's wrong 97 percent
9	of the time, Doctor, aren't you going to say to Fred,
10	Fred, I would just like you to consider the
11	possibility that notwithstanding all your work and
12	your intelligence, which I'm a great admirer of,
13	maybe, just maybe, your model is a bad model, it
14	doesn't get the job done?
15	Aren't you going to do that if that
16	happens back at Princeton?
17	A. It depends on the there's lots of
18	ways of evaluating models. Prediction is one of
19	them.
20	The fact that in the real world there's
21	lots of election variation that can't be accounted
22	for by raw vote totals, I would not dissuade such a
23	student from pursuing what I would consider to be the
24	better the better approach. There's always going
25	to be uncertainty around measurement. Prediction is

	L
1	one criteria, but it's not the only criteria.
2	One of the things that we do know is
3	true in the real world is that Democratic candidates
4	do win in Republican-leaning districts, both
5	nationally and in Pennsylvania, and any assessment of
6	the district plan that doesn't take that into
7	account, I would find an equally flawed approach.
8	Q. Doctor, my question isn't whether you
9	would dissuade him. I'm asking whether at some point
10	you wouldn't say to Fred, Fred, I'd like you to at
11	least consider the possibility and investigate the
12	possibility that your model, which is wrong
13	97 percent of the time, may not be a good model.
14	Isn't that something that you want to
15	tell your student?
16	A. Well, we always want to improve our
17	work and our models and, you know, we things move
18	forward. But I wouldn't say that making a move to
19	incorporate the uncertainty in election outcomes is
20	wrong-headed simply on the basis of it not getting a
21	prediction in one particular state, in one particular
22	time.
23	Q. I don't know if I can take that as a
24	yes.
25	MR. GERSCH: But I'll pass the

1	witness.
2	THE COURT: Redirect?
3	MR. LEVINE: Your Honor
4	THE COURT: I forgot.
5	Mr. Levine.
б	If you can move it along, too,
7	Mr. Levine. We've covered a lot of
8	territory already. I'm sure much of it is
9	done.
10	MR. LEVINE: I haven't even asked
11	one question yet.
12	THE COURT: That's excellent. A
13	lot of books that you're bringing up for one
14	question.
15	MR. LEVINE: No, no, I said I
16	haven't asked one question yet. But I
17	appreciate what you're saying.
18	
19	CROSS-EXAMINATION
20	
21	BY MR. LEVINE:
22	Q. Professor, my name is Clifford Levine.
23	I represent the Lieutenant Governor in this action.
24	I have a question, first, about just
25	the PVI that we've been using and discussing, and

that basically takes the way you did -- performed 1 2 your analysis. 3 You took the average of the national 4 U.S. presidential 2004 and 2008, correct? 5 Α. That's correct, yes. 6 Ο. And so I believe that average came out to approximately 50.6 percent Democratic. 7 And I 8 simply took the Obama number and the Kerry numbers 9 and just averaged them nationally. 10 Α. You would need to make an adjustment 11 for the fact that there were third-party votes --12 Ο. Okay. -- in both of those elections. 13 Α. 14 So approximately, though, but there Q. 15 were some, but, generally, that we would be in the 16 ballpark there, right? 17 Α. Yes, it sounds about right. 18 Ο. And then, as I understand it, you take 19 each Congressional district and you compare the 20 Congressional district to that, say, 50 -- we'll say 21 50.6 percent for the sake of discussion? 22 That's correct, yes. Α. 23 And just so I can Q. All right. 24 appreciate how this would work over time, if, for 25 instance, there was a Congressional district in

	1
1	Pennsylvania that voted 50/50 the same way every
2	single time, but nationally, if the country went more
3	Republican, for instance, then that district might
4	become a plus 1 or plus 2 Democrat. You would be
5	influenced by the national changes, correct?
6	A. That is correct. The reason why the
7	measure does that is to account for national-level
8	variation in presidential vote totals.
9	Q. That's right.
10	So even if the district did not change,
11	it was exactly the same five elections in a row, its
12	plus 1 or plus 2 or plus 4 ranking might change on
13	the PVI based on how other Congressional districts
14	in throughout the country voted?
15	A. That's correct. But if they did that,
16	they would be deviating from the national trends, and
17	so the PVI is going to pick that up. So I think
18	those changes can be justified, because what we're
19	saying is the district remains the same level of
20	Democratic relative to the rest of the country.
21	So it's a way of kind of adjusting for,
22	you know, the fact that John McCain so
23	underperformed typical Republican candidates and
24	other candidates have overperformed. So we take the
25	averages, we deduct off the national average.

1600 Q. And you're familiar with 1 2 Montgomery County, Pennsylvania? 3 Yes, basically. Α. 4 Ο. So it's the third largest county in 5 Pennsylvania? I think so, yeah. 6 Α. 7 Q. I'll represent to you that it had 8 approximately 800,000 people at the time -- at the 9 2010 Census. 10 Α. If you say so. 11 0. All right. And I'll also represent to 12 you that we discussed that each Congressional 13 district, per the current map, has 705,688 individuals. 14 15 Are you familiar with that number? 16 Α. Yeah, that sounds right. 17 Ο. We discussed that. So 705,000 can obviously fit into 18 19 800,000, correct? 20 Α. Yes. 21 And so it would be possible to design a Ο. 22 map having one Congressional district within 23 Montgomery County? 24 Α. Yes, surely a map could exist of that. 25 And I'll also represent to you that Ο.

Montgomery County voted -- in the 2004 presidential 1 2 election, it had a 55.6 percent Democratic vote, 3 compared to the national 48.3 percent; and in 2008, 4 it had a 59.9 percent Democratic vote, compared to 5 the 52.9 percent nationally. 6 Sure, okay. Α. 7 Q. And I'll just -- okay. So it average -- so what -- it averaged 8 9 57.8 percent for those elections, compared to the 10 national average that we discussed at 50.6 percent --11 Α. Okay. 12 -- accepting those figures. Ο. 13 And that would -- so then if you would 14 do a plus PVI value, you could say that 15 Montgomery County actually had a plus 7 value if it 16 was 57 percent versus the 15 percent, or so, rounded 17 off; is that correct? 18 Α. Yes, that's how it's done. 19 And so the legislature would have had Ο. an opportunity, respecting county boundaries, to 20 21 create a Congressional seat in Montgomery County, and 22 that -- assuming that that Congressional seat 23 generally reflected the county, it would have 24 approximately a plus 7 percent, or so, value. Okav? 25 Yes, okay. Α.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

Q. In fact, they didn't do that. 1 2 And do you know how many times 3 Montgomery County is split by the legislature? 4 I don't recall the number. Α. 5 Five times. Split five times. Ο. And you're familiar with the famous 6 7 Sixth and Seventh District? What do we call it, 8 Goofy --9 Yes, I know the one you're talking Α. about. 10 11 0. Right. And so somewhat are twist --12 twisting districts. And those districts are 13 reflected in your analysis -- that's the Sixth and Seventh -- it includes the Sixth and Seventh 14 15 districts, and you list the Sixth District as --16 MR. LEVINE: Can you go to Table 1? 17 Thank you for that. All right. 18 Thank you. 19 BY MR. LEVINE: 20 Do you see here I have Table 1? 0. 21 Give it one second, THE COURT: 22 Mr. Levine. 23 MR. LEVINE: I'm sorry. Thank you. 24 BY MR. LEVINE: 25 So do you see District 6 and 7? 0. You're

familiar that they both include portions of 1 2 Montgomery County. 3 Α. Yes. 4 0. And you have the PVI at 1 and zero, 5 right? 6 Α. Yes. 7 And that possibly could reflect an Q. 8 effort to cut out some of the Democratic votes that 9 may have occurred -- let me strike that. 10 I'll strike that question. 11 You indicated that you felt that 12 anything at 20 percent probability was a competitive 13 district. You defined it that way? 14 Yeah, I just -- as a term of art, yes. Α. 15 Well, is that based on some sort of 0. 16 analysis or statistic -- is that your own just 17 general conclusion? No, 20 percent seemed a reasonable 18 Α. 19 I believe The Cook Political Report, when number. 20 they're defining -- which uses the PVI when they're 21 defining competitive districts, they go 6 to minus 6. 22 So I agree that that that's a 23 reasonable ballpark, either of those two thresholds. 24 I chose, you know, 20 percent, which, basically, 25 comes out where they -- where they do.

Q. All right. And it's -- and by that 1 2 definition, you defined Pennsylvania as having 10 3 competitive Congressional districts, I believe? Yeah, 10, which either party had 4 Α. 5 20 percent chance of winning. And, again, the Republicans won all 30 6 Ο. 7 elections, right, three years -- or three cycles, 10 8 districts, correct? 9 Yes. Α. 10 Q. Now, in respect to the ones that you 11 have identified as being closer, you identified Six, 12 Seven and Eight as being plus 1, zero or a minus 1. 13 Do you see that? 14 Yes, that's correct. Α. 15 So that would suggest to you, then, 0. 16 that they should be very competitive, these are 50/50 17 districts, more or less? 18 Α. Yes. 19 And, again, those were part of Okay. Ο. 20 the competitive districts that went for the 21 Republicans on all occasions, correct? 22 Α. Yes. 23 And they were pretty substantial, and Ο. 24 Mr. Gersch, I believe, pointed out -- and we've 25 stipulated to these numbers -- but they were in the

57 percent, 58 percent Republican margins, generally 1 2 speaking, for these districts? 3 But, of course, the actual Α. Yes. elections in the districts depend on lots of factors 4 5 other than partisanship, and so I have no way of assessing what other factors went into those 6 7 outcomes. So in assessing the 30 elections, the 8 0. 9 30, quote, competitive elections that you've 10 identified, you've done no analysis to rule out 11 anything but the way the maps were designed. You 12 haven't identified any other factors. Is that fair 13 to say? 14 No, no; that's correct. Α. My statement 15 is, really, it's hard to attribute those outcomes 16 purely to the partisan leans of the districts. There 17 must be other factors involved. Now, looking at the same chart, I see 18 Ο. 19 that there are clearly the five Democratic districts 20 that we've seen over this last decade: one, two, 13, 21 14 and 17. 22 Those have been the districts that have 23 gone consistently Democratic, correct? 24 Α. That's correct. 25 Okay. And then you have some that are 0.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

	1
1	close that we've discussed that have gone Republican.
2	You indicate you come to a value of
3	expected Democratic seats you say there's 8.1
4	Democratic seats. So when I look at that, not as a
5	mathematician, I see the probability that there's
б	there's 5, maybe 6 if we debate, but how do you come
7	to the 8?
8	A. Simply it's a simple calculation,
9	computing expected value, you just simply sum you
10	sum the probabilities.
11	Q. So you sum all the probabilities that
12	are set forth in this column (indicating)?
13	A. That's correct, yes.
14	Q. Do you just you just add up add
15	those up, add up all the probabilities?
16	A. Yep.
17	Q. And then you you divide it by 18?
18	A. Yes, to get that last cell.
19	Q. So that's all you did, you added
20	columns 1 through 18 and came up with a total number,
21	then you divided it by 18 and came out with 8.150?
22	A. No, no. No, the 8.150 is the sum of
23	Q. I'm sorry. Strike that.
24	A the DEM share is 8.15 divided by 18.
25	Q. Let me so you took the totals

came out to this 40.453? 1 2 No, the totals is .815, you know, if Α. 3 you -- first cell 1, add 1, add 2.14, sum all the way 4 down, that totals 8.15. 5 Let me try it again, one more time. Ο. CD 1 through 18, we have values between 6 7 1 and, like, .277, or whatever, right? 8 Α. Yes. 9 You add those up and come up with a 0. 10 total number? 11 Α. That's correct, yes. And that's the 12 expected number of seats. 13 Q. And then you could divide that -- or 14 you could -- you could create an average, right? 15 Α. (No audible response.) 16 And is the .453 the average? Ο. 17 Α. Yes, the .453 would be the average of the probabilities. It would also come out to be the 18 19 expected share of the seats held by the Democratic Party. 20 21 So you take the .453 and then you 0. 22 simply multiply that by the 18 available seats, so 23 there's a 45 percent chance of winning? 24 Α. I mean, it works that way. That's not 25 the way I did it. The way I did it is I summed up

1608 the rows as I suggested, got 8. There's 18 seats, so 1 2 if they're getting 8 seats out of 18, that's 3 45 percent of the seats. But doing it as the average 4 of those probabilities works exactly the same way 5 because that's how averages work. 6 It would work the same way? 0. 7 Α. It would work the same way, yes. And would it change, if, for instance, 8 Ο. 9 these numbers were redistributed a little bit? 10 Instead of the 1, it was .9, it all totaled to the 11 same number in the end? 12 Α. Yes, if it totaled -- it had the same 13 total all the way to the end, then it would have the 14 same performance. 15 So -- so, yes, you can -- in fact, this 16 is one of the points I like to make is, you can 17 reallocate these probabilities across districts, so if you make a district more Republican, you generally 18 19 have to make another district more Democratic, so 20 that's going to shift one of the probabilities in a 21 Republican direction but be offset by a shift of 22 probabilities in the Democratic direction, and so 23 they at least partially will cancel each other out. 24 Ο. So as an illustrative exhibit, I have a 25 question for you.

1609 If you were to have hypothetically 1 2 eight districts --3 Do you see that? 4 Α. That's correct, yes. 5 -- and each one had a probability of 0. 6 .6 --7 Yes. Α. -- and you added those up and you had 8 0. 9 the 4.80, and then you divide it by the eight 10 districts, that would come out to each district would 11 have a 60 percent probability, right? 12 Α. That's correct. 13 Ο. And then to -- to calculate your 14 expected Democratic share, what would you do then --15 or the expected number of Democratic seats, what 16 would you do then? Well, I would multiply .6 times 8, 17 Α. which would be 4.8, which is the same as the total. 18 19 And how many seats -- then, using your Ο. 20 analysis, how many expected Democratic seats would 21 you calculate? 22 Would all eight be expected Democrat, 23 or less? 24 Α. No, there would be 4.8. 25 No, we don't talk about whether an

individual seat is expected Democrat or not. 1 We talk 2 about, over the -- over an election, what do we 3 expect -- how many seats do we expect the Democrats 4 to win. In your example, we would expect the 5 Democrats to win 4.8 seats. 6 7 4.8 seats would be how many you would Ο. 8 expect the Democrats to win, correct? 9 Α. Yes. 10 Q. I'm going to ask you this other 11 illustration. 12 So this is the first -- Set A was our 13 first example. 14 Do you see that? And you indicated you 15 would expect 4.8 Democratic seats with that analysis. 16 Α. Yes, that's correct. 17 0. Okay. Now, how would you analyze the 18 second set? 19 Exactly the same way. I would total Α. 20 the probabilities to get the total, 4.8. That would 21 be the expected number of seats. And then the seat 22 share would be 4.8 divided by 6, which is .6. 23 So you would -- the answer would be, to Q. 24 correlate this, 4.8 seats in the Set B? 25 Yes, that's correct. So in terms of Α.

expected number of seats, both of those plans are the 1 2 same in terms of expectations. 3 So in Set A, you could have eight 0. 4 districts, each with a 60 percent probability that 5 the Democrat would win. And it would be your expectation that 6 7 that would produce 4.8 seats, from a probability 8 basis, correct? 9 That's right. I mean, if we did, you Α. 10 know, a thousand of my simulations where we flipped 11 60 percent coins, the average of those simulations 12 would be 4.8. 13 Ο. Now, if we engaged -- let's say we 14 engaged in partisan gerrymandering and we move these 15 seats around in a way that we had District 1, 16 District 2 and District 3, just like those 17 Philadelphia districts that 100 percent chance that a Democrat is going to win, right? 18 19 Α. Sure. And we put the Democrat -- we -- we 20 0. 21 configured these three seats at 100 percent chance 22 for the Democrats, and then we took the other five 23 districts and we made -- we -- we created a 24 probability factor of only 36 percent for a Democrat 25 to win each of those seats --

1 Α. Sure. 2 -- okay? Q. 3 And so if we engaged in the partisan 4 gerrymandering, your analysis would conclude that we 5 would end up with the same number of seats in both cases; is that correct? 6 4.8? 7 Α. That's right, because the 8 partisan -- the partisan change had no partisan 9 advantage for the Republicans. In order to get those 10 four districts down to 36 percent, they had to give 11 away 40 percent in three other districts. Those two 12 cancel each other out, and the plan is going to 13 perform exactly the same in expectation. 14 MR. LEVINE: Okay. I'd like to mark this as Stack Exhibit 12 and ask to be 15 16 introduced. I think it's an important 17 illustrative exhibit based on the testimony. 18 THE COURT: Have you given copies 19 to everybody? No, but this is 20 MR. LEVINE: 21 cross-examination. So, no, I have not, 22 Your Honor. But I can make them available. 23 It's simply illustrative. 24 THE COURT: So you're moving it as 25 simply an illustrative exhibit?

CROSS-EXAMINATION - NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.

1	MR. LEVINE: Yes, that's fine.
2	THE COURT: Any objection?
3	MR. TUCKER: No, Your Honor.
4	THE COURT: What number was that,
5	Mr. Levine?
6	MR. LEVINE: Stack 12.
7	THE COURT: Was there a Stack 11?
8	MR. LEVINE: There will be. There
9	was a stipulation well, there was a
10	stipulation a little out of order.
11	THE COURT: Okay. Stack 12 is
12	moved and admitted for illustrative purposes
13	only without objection.
14	
15	(Whereupon, Stack Exhibit Number 12 was
16	marked and admitted into evidence.)
17	
18	BY MR. LEVINE:
19	Q. I'd like to direct your attention to
20	Figure 3 of your report.
21	So these are your outcomes after you
22	ran I guess you ran simulations off of the table
23	we just looked at?
24	A. That's right. A thousand.
25	Q. And so you have identified a

CROSS-EXAMINATION - NOLAN MCCARTY, PH.D.

1 probability of the Republicans getting 13 seats. 2 What is that probability? 3 I think -- as we've been discussing it Α. 4 before, I think it's around 3 percent. 5 0. Three percent? Yeah. And technically, there's some 6 Α. 7 that are -- I mean --8 0. I'm sorry. Can you talk in the mic a 9 little? 10 Α. Sure. -- technically, you know, 13 or more 11 12 would be slightly higher, because there were a few 13 14s. 14 So -- but to get 13 Republican seats, Q. 15 you would say that there's a 3 percent probability, 16 based on your analysis of that, correct? 17 Α. Yes. That's what the simulations show. 18 0. What's the probability of the 19 Republicans winning only seven out of 18 seats? 20 It looks like it's about six. Α. 21 So is it fair to say there's twice as Ο. 22 much of a chance, in your analysis, of the 23 Republicans winning seven seats as compared to 13 24 seats? 25 That's what the table shows -- that's Α.

	1
1	what the figure shows.
2	Q. What about eight? What about the
3	Republicans winning only eight seats? What's the
4	probability of the Republicans winning eight seats,
5	according to the analysis that you undertook?
6	A. It looks like about 14 percent.
7	Q. And what about the probability of the
8	Republicans winning nine out of 18 seats, under your
9	analysis?
10	A. Twenty percent.
11	Q. So under your analysis, there's almost
12	seven times as much of a chance of the Republicans
13	winning nine seats as there are 13?
14	A. Yes, from these simulations, yes.
15	Q. And then, finally, in respect to the
16	Republicans winning 10 seats, what is the probability
17	of the Republicans winning 10 seats out of 18?
18	A. It looks like 25 percent.
19	MR. LEVINE: I have no further
20	questions. Thank you.
21	THE COURT: Anyone else to
22	cross-examine the witness?
23	MS. HANGLEY: No, Your Honor.
24	MR. TABAS: No.
25	THE COURT: Redirect.

1616 Can we go off the record for a 1 2 minute? 3 4 (Whereupon, a discussion was held off 5 the record.) 6 7 8 REDIRECT EXAMINATION 9 10 BY MR. TUCKER: 11 Ο. Dr. McCarty, I want to discuss with you 12 a little bit about the 97 percent/3 percent number we 13 keep hearing over and over again during your 14 testimony. 15 Can you clarify again -- why was it 16 important for you to use 2004 and 2008 presidential election data in calculating the PVIs that would 17 apply to the Congressional districts in Pennsylvania? 18 19 Well, two things: one is those Α. 20 elections had occurred before the redistricting, so 21 they were information that would have been underlying 22 any understandings about the districts at the time; 23 second is because I needed to be able to measure the 24 probability that a seat performs in a Democratic way 25 I needed a measure that I could based on its PVI.

use across all Congressional elections in the 1 2 country. 3 So you were analyzing, as I understand Ο. 4 it, the partisan makeup of the districts based upon 5 partisan data that would have existed at the time the legislature was drawing the map, correct? 6 7 That is correct. Α. 8 0. And based upon the analysis you've 9 done, if the legislature was attempting to draw a map 10 that would result in 13 Republican seats, how many 11 times would that have occurred? 12 Α. I don't know how many times exactly it would have occurred. I think it would have occurred 13 14 much more frequently if it was a -- a districting 15 plan that were designed to produce 13 seats. I would 16 think that would be the modal outcome. 17 0. Well, I guess let me rephrase. Instead of number of times, this is where I want you to --18 19 the number. 20 What percentage of the time, based upon 21 your analysis, would the map have resulted in 13 22 seats for Republicans? 23 If they were trying to draw a Α. 24 districting plan to --25 I'm saying based upon your analysis, 0.

1	analyzing the data that would have been available to
2	the General Assembly at the time that the 2000 Plan
3	was enacted, what percentage of time would 13
4	would it result in 13 Republican seats?
5	A. As I understand your question, I think
6	the answer is the one given by Figure 3: about
7	3 percent of the time.
8	Q. So if the General Assembly was
9	attempting to draw a map that had 13 seats for the
10	Republicans, under your analysis, again, how many
11	times what percentage of the time would that
12	actually have been the result?
13	A. Again, the kind of underlying idea is
14	that if it had been designed to perform in this way,
15	it would 13 seats would be a much more frequent
16	outcome than the one we observed. It looks more
17	like if you take these look at these results of
18	the simulation, it looks more like a plan that was
19	designed to create something like 10 seats, and then
20	there was an overperformance of the Republicans.
21	Again, the thing I want to stress is
22	that what my simulations show, if you're only taking
23	into consideration the partisanship of the district,
24	none of the other factors which lead to Congressional
25	districting outcomes, you would have an expectation

of 10 and then some variation. And sometimes that 1 2 variation can result in three seats. 3 And you were only using this model Ο. 4 for -- to predict in how many elections? 5 I think the model really only applies Α. to making predictions about 2012, because the 6 7 underlying PVIs, partisanship shifts, would have been 8 different for 2014 and 2016. 9 So you're talking about just one 0. 10 election? 11 Α. Just one election, yes. 12 So there's been a lot of discussion Ο. 13 about your model having failed to predict the outcome 14 correctly 97 percent of the time. 15 Do you agree with that 16 characterization? 17 Α. No. I -- I think that the model was to 18 make one prediction, what the seat share was in 2012. 19 It was off. But to suggest that it means that the 20 model was wrong 97 percent of the time across all of 21 22 its applications, across all of the simulations, I 23 think, is an incorrect characterization. 24 Ο. And, in fact, your model did come up 25 with a range of outcomes, correct?

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

Objection: leading. 1 MR. GERSCH: 2 That's correct. THE WITNESS: 3 BY MR. TUCKER: 4 0. Did your model come up with a range of 5 outcomes? 6 Α. Yes. 7 Q. And was 13 Republican seats one of 8 those range of outcomes? 9 Yes, it was. Α. 10 Q. Do you consider either the 2004 or the 11 2008 president elections to have been anomalies? 12 No, I don't. Α. 13 And do you agree that statewide 0. 14 elections generally are more anomalous than 15 presidential elections? 16 Α. There's usually wider variation in the 17 margins. Presidential elections are always tightly Not all statewide elections in all states 18 contested. 19 are contested by equally qualified candidates. 20 So is it why you, again, used 2004, 0. 21 2008 presidential elections instead of statewide 22 elections? 23 That's one of the reasons why I'm sort Α. 24 of confident in the measure that just uses 25 presidential votes. If I had been able to

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

	1
1	incorporate, statistically, statewide elections and
2	then use it nationally, this kind of weird
3	hypothetical, yeah, I would have I would have used
4	more more elections. There are ways of adjusting
5	for the anomalies. I could have done that.
6	But in order to get this kind of set of
7	predictions across a wide number of values of the
8	PVI, I had to go nationally. And there's only one
9	election that every voter in the country is casting
10	his or her ballot on, and that's a presidential
11	election. And so that drives my choice, in large
12	measure.
13	THE COURT: Counsel, we you seem
14	to be asking the same questions now that you
15	asked on direct examination.
16	Do you have any questions of this
17	witness prompted by cross?
18	MR. TUCKER: I do have additional
19	questions, Your Honor.
20	THE COURT: If you can get to the
21	ones that are prompted by cross, I think
22	that will help move things along.
23	BY MR. TUCKER:
24	Q. You were shown how many let me
25	strike that.

		1
1	There was a bunch of discussion with	
2	Petitioners' counsel during your cross-examination,	
3	Dr. McCarty, about the difference between the PVI	
4	numbers that were calculated with your regression	
5	analysis for Dr. Chen's simulations and then the ones	;
6	that he claims to have actually calculated.	
7	Do you recall that?	
8	A. Yes, I recall that discussion.	
9	Q. Okay. And how many of those plans were	ŗ
10	you shown?	
11	A. I was shown 10 of them.	
12	Q. And how many different simulations did	
13	Dr. Chen run?	
14	A. He ran a thousand.	
15	Q. Dr. McCarty, are only the only close	ì
16	elections ones that you consider toss-ups?	
17	A. Excuse me?	
18	Q. Are are toss-up elections that	
19	phrase was used during your cross-examination are	
20	those the only types of close elections?	
21	A. Do you mean close elections in terms of	
22	the Congressional vote in terms of the	
23	Congressional vote or	
24	Q. Sure. Let me reword, I guess.	
25	Can an election be competitive and not	

necessarily be a toss-up? 1 2 I mean, I've noted on several Α. Yes. 3 occasions, lots of times, Democratic candidates win 4 districts that are not toss-up, and they lean 5 Republican from one to five or six points. 6 Dr. McCarty, this is your article on 0. 7 Does Gerrymandering Cause Polarizations, correct? 8 Α. Yes. 9 Part of your article? 0. 10 Α. Yes. 11 0. And I believe you testified earlier 12 that polarization hasn't changed in the last 13 20 years, or it's been fairly -- fairly similar in 14 the last 20 years? 15 What I testified to was that the Α. No. 16 existence of this gap that was noted before between 17 the most conservative Democrat and the most liberal Republican has been there for about 20 years. 18 19 Ο. And the chart at the top, do you 20 recall -- or you can look at it -- what year that is 21 looking at? 22 That uses the 2004 George W. Bush vote. Α. 23 So I believe that those -- I -- those DW-NOMINATE 24 scores come from the Congressional term that was just 25 subsequent to that election.

So that was in 2004? 1 Q. 2 That's correct. Α. 3 0. And Figure 5 from your report, what 4 year was that data drawn from? 5 Well, these are all of the DW-NOMINATE Α. scores for all of the members who have served between 6 7 2004 and 2014. 8 And -- and does Figure 5 look similar 0. 9 to your figure in your article? 10 Α. Strikingly. 11 0. Are you aware of any causal 12 relationship between polarization and the 13 competitiveness of seats? 14 Α. No, I'm not. 15 MR. TUCKER: No further questions, 16 Your Honor. Thank you. 17 THE COURT: Dr. McCarty, I think you're done. 18 19 THE WITNESS: Oh, great. 20 THE COURT: Thank you for your 21 testimony. 22 THE WITNESS: Thank you. 23 (The witness was excused.) 24 THE COURT: I had to make sure I got 25 that right and didn't mess it up again. Ι

TRIAL - VOLUME V

		16
1	think that's done.	
2	Do Legislative Respondents have any	
3	more witnesses?	
4	MR. TUCKER: We have no more	
5	witnesses, Your Honor, but we do have a few	
6	exhibits we'd like to seek to admit.	
7	THE COURT: Okay.	
8	MR. TUCKER: The first is by	
9	stipulation of all the parties that	
10	Legislative Respondents move to admit	
11	Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 19.	
12	THE COURT: You're saying that's	
13	admitted by stipulation?	
14	MR. TUCKER: Correct, Your Honor.	
15	THE COURT: Petitioners?	
16	MS. THEODORE: No objection.	
17	THE COURT: Well, no objection is	
18	different from stipulation.	
19	MS. THEODORE: It's stipulated.	
20	THE COURT: Okay. So Legislative	
21	Respondents' Exhibit 19 is admitted by	
22	stipulation.	
23		
24	(Whereupon, Legislative Respondents'	
25	Exhibit Number 19 was admitted into	

		1626
1	evidence by stipulation.)	
2		
3	MR. TUCKER: Your Honor,	
4	Legislative Respondents also move to admit	
5	Legislative Respondents' Exhibits 32 through	
6	38, which were marked and identified during	
7	Dr. Chen's cross-examination testimony.	
8	These are the maps from his	
9	shapefiles that he had produced in this	
10	case.	
11	THE COURT: Thirty-two through 38?	
12	MR. TUCKER: Yes, Your Honor.	
13	THE COURT: Any objection?	
14	MR. JACOBSON: Yes, we object,	
15	Your Honor.	
16	THE COURT: On what basis?	
17	MR. JACOBSON: These maps if you	
18	recall, these were used during the	
19	cross-examination. They were created by	
20	Dr. Gimpel. They were not simply taken	
21	output from Dr. Chen. He created he made	
22	various changes to create this map and so on	
23	and so forth. And	
24	THE COURT: I remember now.	
25	That's these?	

TRIAL - VOLUME V

		162
1	MR. JACOBSON: Yes.	
2	THE COURT: We're going to sustain	
3	the objection on 32 through 38. They will	
4	not be admitted.	
5	Anything else?	
6	MR. TUCKER: No, Your Honor.	
7	THE COURT: That's the end of your	
8	case?	
9	MR. TUCKER: It is, Your Honor.	
10	THE COURT: Okay.	
11	I'm not sure who to go to next.	
12	Why don't we try in deference for	
13	the Executive Branch, we'll go to the	
14	Governor's Office, as well as officials from	
15	the Department of State.	
16	Does that make sense?	
17	MS. HANGLEY: Yes, Your Honor.	
18	Should I do it from here,	
19	Your Honor?	
20	THE COURT: You've been sitting	
21	there for a long time.	
22	Why don't you come up to the podium?	
23	MS. HANGLEY: A new view on life.	
24	THE COURT: Yes.	
25	MS. HANGLEY: Your Honor,	

TRIAL - VOLUME V

1	Michelle Hangley, representing Governor Wolf
2	and officials from the Department of State.
3	We have one exhibit to offer into
4	evidence. This has been agreed to by the
5	parties, so this can be placed in the
б	record. It is an affidavit of Commissioner
7	Jonathan Marks relating to scheduling the
8	current scheduling of the 2018 primaries and
9	potential alterations to that schedule.
10	THE COURT: Has it been marked?
11	MS. HANGLEY: It's been marked as
12	EBD Exhibit 1.
13	THE COURT: I have an EBD Exhibit 1
14	already
15	MS. HANGLEY: Ah.
16	THE COURT: which seems to be
17	the that's been premarked as
18	2018 Pennsylvania Elections Important Dates
19	to Remember.
20	MS. HANGLEY: Okay. We will have to
21	re-mark this as Exhibit 2, EBD Exhibit 2.
22	THE COURT: Okay. It's been marked
23	and moved.
24	Is it in by stipulation,
25	Petitioners?

TRIAL - VOLUME V

	1
1	MS. THEODORE: Yes.
2	THE COURT: Any Respondent?
3	MR. TUCKER: Yes, Your Honor.
4	THE COURT: It's in by stipulation?
5	MR. TUCKER: Yes, Your Honor.
6	THE COURT: Executive Branch
7	Defendant's Exhibit 2 is admitted by
8	stipulation.
9	
10	(Whereupon, Executive Branch Exhibit
11	Number 2 was marked and admitted into
12	evidence by stipulation.)
13	
14	MS. HANGLEY: Thank you.
15	THE COURT: And you will put that
16	in your binder on by the witness stand?
17	MS. HANGLEY: Okay.
18	THE COURT: Oh, okay. You will
19	give it to Mrs. Gacki.
20	Anything else, Counsel?
21	MS. HANGLEY: Nothing else,
22	Your Honor.
23	THE COURT: You have no further
24	evidence for this matter?
25	MS. HANGLEY: No further evidence.

TRIAL - VOLUME V

		16
1	THE COURT: Thank you very much.	
2	Lieutenant Governor.	
3	MR. PALNICK: Your Honor,	
4	Lazar Palnick for the Lieutenant Governor.	
5	First, I would like to present the	
6	Court with the original of the demonstrative	
7	that Mr. Levine marked Exhibit 12. And we	
8	made copies for everyone	
9	THE COURT: Okay	
10	MR. PALNICK: as per your	
11	request.	
12	THE COURT: please pass that up	
13	to Mrs. Gake and hand the copies out.	
14	I'm assuming everybody got copies of	
15	Illustrative Exhibit 9, which I think was in	
16	your binder.	
17	Is that right, Mr. Levine?	
18	MR. LEVINE: Yes, Your Honor.	
19	MR. PALNICK: Yes, Your Honor.	
20	I also have what we've marked as	
21	Respondent Stack's Exhibit Number 11, which	
22	is an affidavit of the Lieutenant Governor	
23	in lieu of his testimony, which we	
24	understand is being agreed to by stipulation	
25	of the parties.	

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

	10
1	THE COURT: Lieutenant Governor
2	Stack has moved his Exhibit Number 11, which
3	he is proffering is to be admitted by
4	stipulation.
5	Does anybody disagree with its
6	admission by stipulation?
7	MR. TUCKER: No.
8	THE COURT: Hearing nothing, it
9	will be admitted by stipulation.
10	
11	(Whereupon, Stack Exhibit Number 11 was
12	admitted into evidence by stipulation.)
13	
14	MR. PALNICK: We have nothing
15	further, Your Honor. Lieutenant Governor
16	rests.
17	THE COURT: Thank you.
18	Intervenors.
19	Mr. Tabas.
20	MR. TABAS: Yes, thank you,
21	Your Honor.
22	The Intervenors only have in their
23	case three exhibits that they wish to admit.
24	The first would be Intervenor 16, which is
25	the affidavit of Thomas Whitehead, a county

1	party chair. The parties have all agreed to
2	stipulate to the admission of this
3	affidavit.
4	Intervenor Exhibit 17 is the
5	affidavit of Carol Lynne Ryan of
б	Lawrence County, an activist Republican.
7	And I have the original affidavits
8	with me that I will leave with the Court.
9	Copies are being handed out. They have been
10	previously sent electronically.
11	The only other exhibit, Your Honor,
12	that I would offer is what we'll call
13	Intervenor Exhibit 2. It was in our
14	pretrial submission. It is the voter
15	registration by county in the Commonwealth
16	of Pennsylvania from the Department of
17	State's Web site. I have the URL link.
18	This was seen by the parties in our
19	pretrial notebook. It's for voter
20	registration by county as of November 6th,
21	2012, November 4th, 2014 and November 8th,
22	2016.
23	THE COURT: Let's deal with that
24	one first.
25	Intervenors' premarked

1	Exhibit Number 1 has been moved for
2	admission.
3	Does anyone have an objection?
4	MS. THEODORE: Your Honor, I think
5	it's Number Number 2 is the one
6	THE COURT: I'm sorry, I'm sorry.
7	I if I said something other than 2
8	trust me, I was looking at the Number 2, and
9	I'm looking at Tab Number 2 in their binder.
10	So Intervenors' Exhibit 2.
11	Is that what we're talking about?
12	MR. TABAS: Right. Yes, Your Honor.
13	MS. THEODORE: Your Honor, just for
14	clarity, there are a couple of things in
15	this exhibit. Petitioners have no objection
16	to what I believe are the final three pages,
17	which are just printed, as Mr. Tabas said,
18	of the voter registration statistics. But
19	we do object to the sort of colored charts,
20	the first two pages of this exhibit, which I
21	think is something that counsel created.
22	MR. TABAS: Your Honor, I agree with
23	counsel. We only are seeking to put in the
24	three charts from the Department of State
25	Web site, not all of the other items that

1	are in
2	THE COURT: So the first two pages
3	of the exhibit, you would like to pull?
4	MR. TABAS: Pull, yes, Your Honor.
5	Thank you.
б	THE COURT: They're pulled.
7	MR. TABAS: They're pulled.
8	THE COURT: We're now left with what
9	looks like Bates Exhibit 2.
10	Do you want this Exhibit I-2 cover
11	page on it, too, or not?
12	MR. TABAS: Only so that it's not
13	lost in the record, please, Your Honor.
14	THE COURT: I'm going to pull that,
15	too.
16	MR. TABAS: Thank you, Your Honor.
17	THE COURT: So this exhibit is
18	now has Bates Numbers at the bottom
19	right-hand corner of INT_089 followed by 090
20	and 091.
21	That is now Intervenors'
22	Exhibit Number 2, which has been marked and
23	moved.
24	Is there any objection?
25	MS. THEODORE: No, Your Honor.

Any objection on the 1 THE COURT: 2 Respondents' side? 3 The exhibit is admitted without 4 objection. 5 6 (Whereupon, Intervenors' Exhibit Number 7 2 was marked and admitted into 8 evidence.) 9 10 MR. TABAS: Thank you, Your Honor. 11 THE COURT: Now, Mr. Tabas, 16 and 12 17 are affidavits of two of your clients? Yes, Your Honor. 13 MR. TABAS: 14 And you have indicated THE COURT: 15 to the Court that they are admitted to by 16 stipulation. 17 I'm going to ask the parties whether 18 anybody disagrees with that. 19 Hearing nothing --MS. THEODORE: Your Honor, I just 20 21 want to make one quick clarification. We're 22 stipulating to the admission in lieu of live 23 testimony, but, of course, Petitioners do 24 not stipulate to the veracity of the -- of 25 the affidavit.

TRIAL - VOLUME V

1	THE COURT: Of course.
2	MS. THEODORE: Yes.
3	THE COURT: You're stipulating that
4	if they were here, that that's what they
5	would say?
6	MS. THEODORE: Yes, Your Honor.
7	THE COURT: Okay. True.
8	Intervenors' Exhibits 16 and 17 are
9	admitted without objection.
10	
11	(Whereupon, Intervenors' Exhibit Number
12	16 was admitted into evidence.)
13	
14	
15	(Whereupon, Intervenors' Exhibit Number
16	17 was admitted into evidence.)
17	
18	MR. TABAS: Thank you, Your Honor.
19	THE COURT: Anything else?
20	MR. TABAS: No, Your Honor. We
21	would rest.
22	May I have permission to turn the
23	documents over?
24	THE COURT: Please.
25	MR. TABAS: Thank you.

1	THE COURT: Has everybody now
2	rested their case on Respondents' side?
3	Speak now or forever hold your peace. I
4	didn't ask the General Assembly whether they
5	were doing anything.
6	MR. MYERS: Your Honor, in view of
7	the fact that the General Assembly is a
8	bicameral branch of state government, and
9	each of the elected leaders of the two
10	chambers are represented and have put on a
11	case, the General Assembly has nothing to
12	add.
13	THE COURT: You had indicated that
14	in your pretrial memo, I believe, but it's
15	always good to have it on the record.
16	MR. MYERS: Yes, Your Honor. Thank
17	you.
18	THE COURT: Thank you.
19	We heard some of Petitioners'
20	rebuttal case yesterday.
21	I'm assuming you have additional
22	rebuttal today?
23	MR. JACOBSON: Yes, Your Honor. We
24	have one motion to make before we begin
25	or conclude our rebuttal case.

TRIAL - VOLUME V

1	THE COURT: Please approach.
2	MR. JACOBSON: Your Honor, with
3	respect to the
4	THE COURT: I hate to see you
5	hunched over like that.
6	MR. JACOBSON: It's, like, my
7	natural posture.
8	THE COURT: Does that go up any
9	higher or not? The podium, does it go up
10	any higher or not?
11	MR. JACOBSON: Thank you,
12	Your Honor.
13	THE COURT: At least it will reduce
14	your hunch.
15	MR. JACOBSON: With respect to
16	the I'll call them "the Gimpel maps," the
17	maps that we were just discussing that
18	Dr. Gimpel apparently created, which they
19	asked Dr. Chen about extensively during his
20	cross-examination.
21	We would move to strike the portion
22	of the cross-examination that related, you
23	know, in its entirety to those maps.
24	We had a right to cross-examine
25	Dr. Gimpel with respect to those maps. I

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

TRIAL - VOLUME V

1	can aver to the Court that we had every
2	intention of doing so and cross-examining
3	him about how he created them, various
4	choices he made in creating them. And we
5	believe, as it currently stands, it's
б	prejudicial that in the record, the only
7	sort of testimony about those maps is
8	cross-examination I'm sorry is the
9	cross-examination of Dr. Chen without us
10	having an opportunity to cross-examine the
11	person who they have said actually created
12	the maps.
13	THE COURT: Okay.
14	Legislative Respondents?
15	MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, these
16	aren't Dr. Gimpel's maps; they're Dr. Chen's
17	maps. They're his shapefiles. The only
18	thing that was done was they were put into a
19	GIS software so that they turn into a map.
20	So, I mean, if Dr. Chen wants to go
21	look at them, all he has to do is go look at
22	his own shapefiles.
23	These were used as impeachment
24	exhibits during cross-examination. We moved
25	to admit them. Your Honor's denied that,

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

TRIAL - VOLUME V

1	but that doesn't mean they still can't be
2	used as impeachment exhibits. There's been
3	lots of things throughout this trial that
4	witnesses have been impeached with that
5	weren't necessarily admitted into evidence,
6	and that testimony hasn't been stricken
7	either. Neither should this testimony.
8	THE COURT: Okay.
9	Your motion is going to be denied.
10	We didn't let the maps in, so the value of
11	the examination on the maps is fairly
12	reduced considering that the maps are not in
13	the record.
14	So, you know, when we approach
15	reviewing Dr. Chen's testimony, we'll take
16	into account that the maps are not in the
17	record.
18	MR. JACOBSON: Thank you,
19	Your Honor.
20	THE COURT: Any other motions?
21	MS. THEODORE: Yes, Your Honor.
22	So as you will recall, we left our
23	case open to move the admission of the
24	deposition designations for the Petitioners
25	who did not testify live.

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1	THE COURT: And did you have
2	agreement from all counsel on those
3	designations?
4	MS. THEODORE: We do.
5	THE COURT: Okay.
б	MS. THEODORE: So that's
7	Petitioners' Exhibits 163 through 177.
8	THE COURT: I'm running out of
9	space.
10	163 through 177?
11	MS. THEODORE: Yes, Your Honor.
12	THE COURT: Do we actually have
13	those?
14	MS. THEODORE: I believe that one of
15	my colleagues is retrieving them. I
16	apologize.
17	THE COURT: I'm assuming the other
18	side said it, so I'm going to ask.
19	It's been represented that those
20	have been stipulated to.
21	Is that correct from the
22	Respondents' side?
23	MR. TUCKER: Yes, Your Honor.
24	THE COURT: So Petitioners'
25	Exhibits 163 through 177 are going to be

admitted by stipulation. 1 2 3 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 4 163 was admitted into evidence by 5 stipulation.) 6 7 8 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 9 164 was admitted into evidence by 10 stipulation.) 11 12 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 13 165 was admitted into evidence by 14 15 stipulation.) 16 17 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 18 19 166 was admitted into evidence by 20 stipulation.) 21 22 23 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 24 167 was admitted into evidence by 25

1643 stipulation.) 1 2 3 4 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 5 168 was admitted into evidence by stipulation.) 6 7 8 9 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 10 169 was admitted into evidence by 11 stipulation.) 12 13 14 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 15 170 was admitted into evidence by 16 stipulation.) 17 18 19 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 20 171 was admitted into evidence by 21 stipulation.) 22 23 24 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 25 172 was admitted into evidence by

stipulation.) 1 2 3 4 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 5 173 was admitted into evidence by stipulation.) 6 7 8 9 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 10 174 was admitted into evidence by 11 stipulation.) 12 13 14 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 15 175 was admitted into evidence by 16 stipulation.) 17 18 19 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 20 176 was admitted into evidence by 21 stipulation.) 22 23 24 (Whereupon, Petitioners' Exhibit Number 25 177 was admitted into evidence by

		1645
1	stipulation.)	1043
2		
3	THE COURT: And your colleague can	
4	hand them to our Court crier when he gets	
5	back into the room.	
6	MS. THEODORE: Thank you,	
7	Your Honor.	
8	And just two more. Also by	
9	stipulation, we move the admission of	
10	deposition designations from	
11	Congressman Vitali and Senator Dinniman.	
12	THE COURT: Which are marked as	
13	what?	
14	MS. THEODORE: Representative	
15	Vitali	
16	THE COURT: He might like the	
17	promotion.	
18	MS. THEODORE: which are marked	
19	as Petitioners' 178 and 179.	
20	THE COURT: 178 and 179 have	
21	Petitioners' Exhibit 178 and 179 have been	
22	moved have been marked and moved, and	
23	have been represented to the Court that they	
24	should be admitted by stipulation.	
25	Any objections?	

TRIAL - VOLUME V

	1
1	MR. TUCKER: No, Your Honor. Just
2	one clarification.
3	Which one is which?
4	MS. THEODORE: That's a good
5	question.
6	THE COURT: It's a good question.
7	MR. TUCKER: I'm sure we can look
8	and see. I just wanted it for the record.
9	THE COURT: One of them is going to
10	be 178, and one of them is going to be 179.
11	MS. THEODORE: I'm told 178 is
12	Senator Dinniman.
13	THE COURT: Okay.
14	Any objection?
15	MR. TUCKER: No, Your Honor.
16	THE COURT: Petitioners' Exhibits
17	178 and 179 are admitted by stipulation.
18	
19	(Petitioners' Exhibit Number 178
20	admitted into evidence by stipulation.)
21	
22	
23	(Petitioners' Exhibit Number 179
24	admitted into evidence by stipulation.)
25	

1	THE COURT: Any other motions before
2	we get to your rebuttal witness?
3	MR. JACOBSON: Your Honor, I could
4	be blinking we already do this, but I think
5	we were going to read into the record the
6	portions of Dr. Cho's transcript that were
7	going to be struck, and then we have
8	already conferred with the court reporter.
9	But I just wanted to get that on the record
10	before we go to our rebuttal case.
11	THE COURT: That's fine.
12	MR. LEWIS: And, Your Honor, while
13	we're on the topic, we also represent to the
14	Court that Legislative Respondents' Exhibits
15	11 and 12 in redacted form were placed into
16	the binders in the presence of all counsel
17	and with the stipulation of counsel.
18	THE COURT: Thank you.
19	MR. LEWIS: So we've agreed with
20	Petitioners that Pages 1,000 well, from
21	1,144, Line 14, to Page 1,154, Line 11, were
22	the portions constitute the portion of
23	Dr. Cho's testimony that referred to
24	Exhibit 2, which was which was withdrawn.
25	So those that would be the

1	portion of the transcript that should be
2	struck.
3	THE COURT: Petitioners, does that
4	adequately represent your agreement?
5	MR. JACOBSON: Yes, Your Honor.
6	THE COURT: Okay. They will be
7	struck from the record.
8	Anything else from Petitioners
9	before we get to the rebuttal?
10	MR. JACOBSON: Just one quick
11	question, Your Honor. I'm going to be
12	referring to yesterday's transcript in my
13	rebuttal case. I don't know if Your Honor
14	already has a copy. We have extra copies of
15	yesterday's transcript. Whatever is
16	convenient for the Court.
17	THE COURT: I'm not sure I'm
18	going to listen to you very attentively,
19	if if that's okay. And I'll listen to
20	the witness very attentively. I'm not sure
21	I'll need to follow along on the transcript.
22	MR. JACOBSON: Okay. Thank you,
23	Your Honor.
24	THE COURT: The great thing is if I
25	do need it, I can actually stop everything

TRIAL - VOLUME V

		1
1	and get it.	
2	MR. JACOBSON: Exactly.	
3	THE COURT: Okay. Should we take a	
4	short break before we start the rebuttal	
5	witness?	
б	MR. JACOBSON: Yes. That would be	
7	great, Your Honor.	
8	THE COURT: Let's go off the	
9	record.	
10	THE CLERK: The Court is now in	
11	recess.	
12		
13	(Whereupon, a recess was taken from	
14	4:17 p.m. to 4:32 p.m.)	
15		
16	THE CLERK: The Commonwealth Court	
17	is back in session.	
18	THE COURT: Please be seated,	
19	everyone.	
20	Petitioners call your rebuttal	
21	witness.	
22	MR. JACOBSON: Petitioners call	
23	Dr. Jowei Chen.	
24	THE COURT: Dr. Chen, please step	
25	up to the stand. I remind you, you've been	

1650 sworn and you're still under oath. 1 2 3 JOWEI CHEN, PH.D., 4 after having been previously duly sworn, was 5 examined and testified further as follows: 6 7 8 **REBUTTAL - DIRECT EXAMINATION** 9 10 BY MR. JACOBSON: 11 Ο. Dr. Chen, do you have a copy of the 12 transcript from yesterday, or do you want me to give 13 you an extra copy? 14 No, sir, I don't have it. Α. 15 MR. JACOBSON: With permission of 16 the Court? 17 THE COURT: Yeah, you can approach. 18 I'm assuming Respondents have copies 19 of the transcripts from yesterday. MR. LEWIS: Yes, Your Honor. 20 21 BY MR. JACOBSON: 22 Good afternoon, Dr. Chen. Q. 23 Good afternoon, sir. Α. 24 0. I hope you enjoyed your half day back 25 in Ann Arbor before we called you back here?

Yes, sir. 1 Α. 2 Dr. Chen, did you read the expert Q. 3 report of Dr. Cho in this case? 4 Yes, sir, I did. Α. 5 In her report -- not her testimony, but Ο. her report, did Dr. Cho analyze sort of the granular 6 7 details of your computer algorithms? 8 No, sir, she did not. She did not do Α. 9 so in the report. 10 Q. Did you review Dr. Cho's trial 11 testimony from yesterday? 12 Α. Yes, sir, I did. 13 Ο. Did Dr. Cho discuss the details of your 14 algorithm in that testimony? 15 She purported to; she did, sir. Α. 16 Ο. And, Dr. Chen, what algorithm of yours 17 formed the basis of Dr. Cho's testimony with respect to your work in this case? 18 19 She claimed yesterday that she was Α. 20 describing an algorithm that I used in a 2013 21 article, a 2013 academic article. 22 Q. Thank you. 23 And for reference, I believe Dr. Cho's 24 discussion of your 2013 algorithm began on Page 1136 25 of the transcript yesterday and continued on for many

1 pages after that. 2 Yes, sir, that appears to be the case. Α. 3 Dr. Chen, what was the very first step Ο. 4 in that 2013 algorithm that you used for purposes of 5 that 2013 paper -- what was the very first step in creating a simulated districting map? 6 7 And just to clarify, you're asking me Α. 8 about the 2013 algorithm; you're not asking me about 9 my algorithm in the expert report, right? 10 Thank you for giving away where we're Ο. 11 qoinq. But, yes. I'm only asking about the 2013 12 algorithm. 13 THE COURT: He might get there 14 faster than you are. 15 BY MR. JACOBSON: 16 Yes, just the 2013 algorithm. Ο. 17 Α. Okay. I just wanted to make sure I 18 understood. 19 The first step is that the simulation 20 algorithm instructs the computer to pick a building 21 block at random, to pick a geographic block at 22 random, somewhere in the state and use that as the 23 starting point for first district. So that is just a 24 random pick. 25 And -- and, Dr. Chen, what -- based on Ο.

her testimony yesterday, what was Dr. Cho's
 understanding of the second step in that 2013
 algorithm?

Dr. Cho testified yesterday that her 4 Α. 5 understanding of the second step is that the second 6 step then tells the computer to pick the nearest 7 neighbor that is geographically closest to that first 8 randomly chosen block, to pick the geographically 9 nearest neighboring block and to adjoin it to the 10 first randomly chosen block in forming the first district. 11

Q. And, Dr. Chen, if I can just point you
to the bottom of Page 1137 of the transcript and then
going onto 1138.

15 Is that general understanding of the 16 second step -- is that what Dr. Cho was referring to 17 in her testimony when she said, and I quote, And what 18 he's doing is -- is -- sorry -- And what he's doing 19 is, he starts with a unit -- he randomly picks a 20 unit, and then he starts to build. And the way he 21 starts to build is he takes the centroid of the units 22 surrounding that district that he has, and he takes 23 the one that is closest and he adds to it. 24 Is that a fair characterization -- or 25 was that Dr. Cho's characterization of the

very -- the second step in how you build a simulated 1 2 map? 3 Α. Yes, sir, that appears to be Dr. Cho's characterization of that second step in the 4 5 simulation algorithm. And does this second step relate to the 6 0. 7 central critique that Dr. Cho had yesterday of your 8 2013 algorithm? 9 Yes, sir, it does. Α. She was 10 critiquing -- her critique yesterday was that this 11 second step and all subsequent steps following this 12 second step are deterministic and not random. She is 13 claiming that because of that second step -- her understanding of that second step, that that second 14 15 building block was chosen in a deterministic, 16 therefore, a nonrandom way because it is simply 17 taking the nearest geographical neighbor, that is, the neighboring block that is geographically nearest 18 19 to the first randomly chosen block. 20 That is what she testified yesterday, 21 yes, sir. 22 Q. Thank you. 23 And is this a fair characterization, 24 that Dr. Cho's understanding was that if you pick the 25 same exact first -- the first step, you pick the same

block twice just by chance, you would always pick the 1 2 same second block as your second step, and that was 3 sort of the central thrust of her criticism of 4 your -- your algorithm --5 Yes, sir, that was --Α. 6 -- I should say, your 2013 algorithm? Q. 7 The 2013 algorithm. Α. That is exactly 8 what she said is her understanding and her critique 9 of that 2013 algorithm, that the second choice was 10 deterministic and not random. And, Dr. Chen, if I could point you to 11 0. 12 Page 1142 of the transcript, Line 14. 13 That same second step and that 14 critique, what Dr. Cho was referring to when she said, and I quote, The randomness is just in where to 15 16 start. So if we start there again, it always picks 17 the one to the right. 18 Closed quote. 19 Yes, sir. That is exactly what she's Α. describing. 20 21 And, Dr. Chen, if I can draw your Ο. 22 attention to Page 1142 at lines 3 to 4. 23 What conclusion does Dr. Cho draw based 24 on this understanding of your 2013 algorithm? 25 Based on her understanding of that 2013 Α.

	1
1	paper's algorithm, she testified yesterday, her
2	critique yesterday was that the simulation algorithm
3	is producing districting maps that are not truly
4	random; instead, her critique is that they are
5	deterministic because of the second step that you and
6	I have just been talking about.
7	Q. Dr. Chen, in your opinion, is it fair
8	to say that Dr. Cho's understanding, that
9	understanding of the 2013 algorithm, forms the basis
10	for her critique of your simulations in this case?
11	A. If I could just ask you to repeat the
12	question, because I think there was a little stumble
13	there.
14	Q. Sure.
15	In your opinion, is it fair to say that
16	Dr. Cho's understanding, that understanding that I
17	just described or that you just described of your
18	2013 algorithm, forms the basis of her critique of
19	your simulations in this case?
20	A. Yes, sir, it is the very basis of her
21	critique.
22	Q. Dr. Chen, did you use your 2013
23	algorithm in this case?
24	A. No, sir, I did not.
25	Q. Did you use, in this case, an algorithm

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

	1
1	that has a, quote, deterministic feature of the one
2	Dr. Cho described, and by that I mean where the
3	second block that's picked is predetermined based on
4	the first block, so if you pick the same first block,
5	you're always going to pick the same second block?
б	Is that the algorithm that you used
7	in this case, does it have that feature?
8	A. No, sir, I did not, absolutely not.
9	Q. Okay. Now that we've gone through the
10	part that you gave away before, let's talk about the
11	algorithm that you used in this case.
12	Dr. Chen, for the algorithm that you
13	did use, what was the first step in building a
14	simulated map?
15	A. The first step is that the computer is
16	instructed to pick a building block at random, and
17	that is the beginning point of the formation of the
18	first district. So it picks a point at random,
19	essentially.
20	Q. And now here's the critical point:
21	What is the second step of the algorithm the in
22	the algorithm that you used to build your simulated
23	maps in this case?
24	A. The second step of the algorithm
25	instructs the computer to pick an adjoining

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

neighboring block at random. It picks that second 1 2 block at random. 3 And how about after that? 0. Again, it picks adjoining neighboring 4 Α. 5 blocks at random and attaches them to the ones that 6 have already been chosen. So each step -- each 7 subsequent step along the way, another adjoining 8 block is picked at random. 9 Dr. Chen, do we have proof of this? Ο. 10 Α. I suppose so. You could look at the 11 computer code that I turned over in connection with 12 my expert report. 13 MR. JACOBSON: If we could pull up 14 Dr. Chen's code. 15 BY MR. JACOBSON: 16 Dr. Chen, do you recognize this as the 0. 17 computer code that you used to create the algorithm to create simulated maps in this case? 18 19 Α. Yes, sir, it is. It's the computer 20 code that I used, and it's the computer code that I 21 turned over. 22 MR. JACOBSON: And if we can go to 23 Page 2, there's a yellow highlighted line. 24 If we can blow it up. 25

BY MR. JACOBSON: 1 2 It says, quote, Random local random Q. 3 equals new random. What does that mean? 4 5 That's a line in the Java code, and it Α. 6 sets up a random number generator. It gives the computer the ability to call random numbers, as the 7 name suggests. And that's going to be, as we'll see 8 9 later on in this code, a key feature of what this 10 computer does -- what this computer code does in 11 creating random districting plans. 12 MR. JACOBSON: If we can go now to 13 Page 3 and the yellow highlighted part 14 aqain. 15 BY MR. JACOBSON: 16 You can see the yellow highlighted part 0. 17 says, quote, Local random. What does that mean? 18 19 That call of local random right there Α. 20 in that line -- in that code -- line of the code in 21 front of us, that is the first instance in which the 22 computer is instructed to use that random number 23 generator we just saw on the previous page. And, 24 literally, what this computer code is doing -- what 25 this line of the code is doing is it's instructing

the computer, pick a random point on the map, and 1 2 that will be where the first district starts 3 building. So that's -- this -- what we're looking 4 0. 5 at right now is the -- how you pick the first building block on one of your simulated maps? 6 7 Yes, sir. It's starting the Α. 8 districting process using a random choice of a 9 building block. 10 MR. JACOBSON: And if we can go now 11 to Page 4 and, again, the highlighted part 12 that says, quote, Local random. BY MR. JACOBSON: 13 What does this line of code do? 14 Q. This line of code encompasses the 15 Α. 16 second step, as well as all subsequent steps, in the 17 construction of simulated districting plans. It tells the computer, pick an adjoining neighbor at 18 19 random, hence called the "local random" again. 20 That's what "local random" means. 21 That's what the local random does here in this 22 It tells the computer, pick a locally program. 23 adjoining neighboring block at random. 24 Ο. So -- so, not to beat a dead horse, 25 after you pick the first block, is there anything

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

predetermined in terms of the second block that is 1 2 built and then so on and so forth building? 3 It is picking them at random. Α. No, sir. Now, Dr. Chen, if Dr. Cho had looked at 4 Ο. 5 your computer code in this case, would she have been able to glean this rather easily? 6 7 Yes, sir, assuming that she has the Α. 8 ability to read very basic Java code. 9 And, in fact, Dr. Chen, after you Ο. 10 published that 2013 paper that put out that algorithm 11 that Dr. Cho gave her understanding of yesterday, you 12 published another simulation paper in 2016 that we've 13 already talked about in this case; is that right? 14 Yes, sir, I did. Α. And I believe in her testimony 15 0. 16 yesterday, Dr. Cho said on three different occasions, 17 she describes -- she -- she said that for that paper, 18 you describe the algorithm used in merely a footnote. 19 Did you read those -- those portions of 20 the testimony yesterday? 21 I read -- I did read her testimony on Α. 22 that, yes, sir. 23 And just for the MR. JACOBSON: 24 record, I believe that was on Pages 1135, 25 1171 and 1172 of the transcript.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

BY MR. JACOBSON: 1 2 If I can actually now point your Q. 3 attention to the third of those, Page 1172. 4 And if you see Lines 19 through 21. 5 Let me know when you're there. 6 Yes, sir, I see it. Α. 7 And do you see there Dr. Cho said in Q. 8 her testimony, quote, If you publish in Political 9 Science and put the algorithm in a footnote, that's 10 not validation of the algorithm. 11 Do you see that? 12 Α. Yes, sir. 13 MR. JACOBSON: If we could pull up 14 Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 39, which 15 is the 2016 paper that we're talking about 16 now. 17 BY MR. JACOBSON: 18 Ο. Dr. Chen, do you recognize this as your 19 2016 paper? 20 Yes, sir, it is. Α. MR. JACOBSON: If we could scroll 21 22 down to Page 331 of the article. 23 Apologies. We're having technical 24 problems. And we're on Page 331. And zoom in on the right side, the section titled --25

Number 3.1, that's titled, quote, The 1 2 Automated Districting Algorithm. 3 And if we can now just zoom out. 4 BY MR. JACOBSON: 5 And if you see, Dr. Chen, that Ο. section of the text in that bottom right corner --6 7 MR. JACOBSON: And then scroll down to the next page. 8 9 BY MR. JACOBSON: 10 -- all of that lengthy text on the left Ο. 11 side of the page. 12 MR. JACOBSON: If we can zoom in to 13 it. BY MR. JACOBSON: 14 15 I won't make you reread the whole 0. 16 thing, but what is that lengthy, multiple 17 single-space paragraph there describing? Sir, that is a long section in that 18 Α. 19 2016 published article that describes the technical 20 details of my computer simulation algorithm. 21 And so was it true or false when 0. 22 Dr. Cho said that you described it merely in a 23 footnote? 24 Α. That was clearly a false statement. 25 And, Dr. Chen, again, with respect to 0.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

this -- sort of the second step in the algorithm that 1 2 we've been talking about, whether that's 3 predetermined or chosen at random after the first 4 step, in this 2016 paper and the algorithm described 5 in this paper, was the second step predetermined or was it random? 6 7 Α. It was random, sir. And, Dr. Chen, if I could direct your 8 0. 9 attention to Pages 1246 to 1247 of the algorithm -- I 10 should say -- not the algorithm -- of the transcript, 11 the very bottom of Page 1246. 12 Α. Yes, sir. And if you see there, I think mainly on 13 0. 14 Page 1247, Dr. Cho said that you did not disclose 15 the, quote, source code with respect to this 2016 16 paper; you only disclosed a, quote, binary 17 executable. And I believe she said "binary executable "several times. 18 19 Do you see that on the page? 20 Α. Yes, sir, I see that. 21 If we could pull up MR. JACOBSON: 22 Petitioners' Exhibit 26 and scroll all the 23 way down. 24 BY MR. JACOBSON: 25 Dr. Chen, if the -- the portion there 0.

at the very bottom that says, quote, Districting 1 2 Simulation Code, what is that? 3 That is the computer source code that I Α. turned over in connection with this 2016 article 4 5 we've just been talking about. And is that -- and for those of us who 6 Ο. 7 don't know what this means, is that a, quote, binary 8 executable? 9 No, sir, absolutely not. Α. 10 Q. And anyone, including Dr. Cho or anyone 11 else, could right now, or since this paper was 12 published, go to your Web site, your academic home 13 page, scroll -- scroll down and look at that code; is 14 that right? Assuming that Dr. Cho has a computer 15 Α. 16 and access to the Internet, yes, sir. 17 Q. Thank you for that. What -- Dr. Chen, what implications do 18 19 you believe it has for Dr. Cho's analysis of your 20 work in this case that she based her testimony on her 21 understanding of your 2013 algorithm? 22 Well, her critique is entirely directed Α. 23 at a feature that's simply not in place in the 24 simulation algorithm that I used with my expert 25 report in this case. It's just puzzling, because

	10
1	that feature is simply not in the code. And anyone
2	who looks at that code could see that. It's plainly
3	obvious when you see the code that it is using random
4	steps along the way, every step along the way, in
5	building simulated districting plans.
6	Q. Dr. Chen, do you believe that Dr. Cho
7	could form a reliable opinion about your work in this
8	case without knowing the actual algorithm that you
9	used to simulate districting plans, nonpartisan
10	districting plans?
11	A. No, sir. It would be important to
12	actually understand the actual algorithm I used.
13	Q. I'd like to turn now to Dr. Cho's
14	discussion of the Voting Rights Act.
15	MR. JACOBSON: If we could pull up
16	Petitioners' Exhibit 15.
17	BY MR. JACOBSON:
18	Q. Dr. Chen, can you refresh us, what do
19	these charts depict?
20	A. These two charts are looking at subsets
21	of the 1,000 simulated plans that I described to the
22	Court earlier this week. And it is specifically
23	looking at the subset of these plans that contain one
24	district with an African-American voting-age
25	population of at least 56.8 percent or higher. And

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

what I'm describing here in the figures -- in these 1 2 two figures is the number of Republican seats in each 3 of these plans that satisfy that particular racial 4 threshold. 5 On the left, we're looking at 6 Simulation Set Number 1 plans. And on the right, 7 we're looking at plans within Simulation Set 8 Number 2. 9 And, Dr. Chen, if I could point your 0. 10 attention -- pardon me -- to Page 1277 of the 11 transcript from yesterday, specifically, lines 21 12 through 24 on Page 1277. 13 Α. Yes, sir. 14 Dr. Chen, do you see where Dr. Cho Ο. stated in her testimony that she believed that this 15 16 particular chart, Petitioners' Exhibit 15, quote, 17 Implies that Dr. Chen thinks that these are the ones 18 that would -- he would proffer as satisfying the VRA, 19 closed quote? Dr. Chen, was Dr. Cho correct that you 20 21 were proffering these as the only of your 1,000 22 simulated plans that satisfy the Voting Rights Act? 23 No, sir, absolutely not. Α. 24 0. Could you remind us why you conducted 25 the analysis that went into this chart?

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

I conducted the analysis that went into 1 Α. 2 the chart in order to analyze whether a hypothetical 3 racial goal of creating one district with an 4 African-American voting-age population of 5 56.8 percent or higher could possibly cause the 13-5 Republican outcome that we see in the enacted plan. 6 7 And -- and, Dr. Chen, did you conduct Ο. 8 an analysis as well of the subset of your 1,000 plans 9 that produced a district with an African-American 10 voting-age population over 50 percent, as opposed to 11 56.8 percent? 12 Yes, sir, I did. Α. 13 MR. JACOBSON: If we could pull up Petitioners' Exhibit 21. 14 15 BY MR. JACOBSON: 16 0. Dr. Chen, what was this chart 17 depicting? This chart describes the subset of 18 Α. 19 simulated plans within Simulation Set Number 1 that 20 contain at least one district with an 21 African-American voting-age population of over 22 50 percent. And so it describes 234 plans within 23 Simulation Set Number 1, satisfying that particular 24 threshold. And here again, what we see here in this 25 figure is the number of Republican seats in every one

of those 234 simulated plans. 1 2 MR. JACOBSON: And if we can pull up 3 Petitioners' Exhibit 23. 4 BY MR. JACOBSON: 5 What was this chart depicting? 0. Exhibit Number 23 describes the subset 6 Α. 7 of plans within Simulation Set Number 2 that also 8 contain one district with an African-American 9 voting-age population of over 50 percent. And so 10 this figure is describing the number of Republican 11 seats in each one of these simulated plans. There 12 are 300 simulated plans within this subset that 13 satisfy that racial threshold. And, Dr. Chen, if you can just remind 14 Q. us, what is sort of the major distinction between 15 16 Simulation Set 1 and Set 2 in terms of the criteria 17 that you use? Simulation Set Number 1 simply follows 18 Α. 19 nonpartisan traditional districting criteria and adheres to them. 20 Simulation Set Number 2 does the 21 same thing, except that it also guarantees the 22 protection of 17 incumbents by not pairing two 23 incumbents into the same district in 17 of the 18 24 incumbents --25 And Dr. Chen --0.

	1
1	A. I'm sorry.
2	17 of the 18 districts.
3	Q. Thank you.
4	Dr. Chen, you said a moment ago that
5	just looking at Simulation Set 2, which was, for lack
б	of a better term, the incumbency-protection version
7	of your your algorithm, there are 300 plans in
8	that Set 2 of the 500 that produced an
9	African-American that produced one district with
10	an African-American voting-age population over
11	50 percent; is that right?
12	A. Yes, sir.
13	Q. And what was the if we look at this
14	chart, Exhibit 23, what was the partisan breakdown in
15	terms of expected partisan outcome in those 300 plans
16	in Set 2?
17	A. We see that under Set 2, when you just
18	look at districting plans that contain a majority
19	African-American voting-age population district, the
20	most common outcome is a plan with 10 Republican
21	seats. That's 10 Republican seats and eight
22	Democratic seats. We also see that other common
23	outcomes range from about eight to 11. And then
24	under 1 percent of the time, we see a plan with 12
25	Republican seats. But the vast majority of the plans

	1
1	create eight, nine, 10 or 11 Republican seats.
2	Q. And just to the far right of the chart,
3	how many seats have are expected to win in the
4	enacted plan?
5	A. In the enacted plan, we see that there
6	are 13 Republican seats. That is an outcome that
7	occurs not a single time in all of these 300
8	simulated plans, so that tells us that the enacted
9	plan is a partisan outlier that could not have been
10	caused or explained or warranted by a districting
11	process following traditional districting criteria
12	and the protection of 17 incumbents and a
13	hypothetical racial goal of achieving one district
14	with an African-American voting-age population of
15	over 50 percent.
16	Q. And, roughly, how many additional seats
17	do Republicans win under the Act 131 enacted plan as
18	compared to just the 300 plans these 300 plans in
19	Simulation Set 2?
20	A. They win, in general, two to four
21	additional Republican seats. And we can see that
22	from this chart. You can see that the vast majority
23	of the simulations fall in the range of nine, 10 or
24	11. So the enacted plan's creation of 13 Republican
25	seats is an outcome that, in general, is two, three

or four more Republican seats than -- than most of 1 2 the simulated plans. 3 And if we can, moving MR. JACOBSON: 4 on, pull up Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 5 12, which is, I believe, Dr. Cho's report, and then go to Page 5 of that report -- I'm 6 7 sorry -- Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 11, and then Page 5 of the report -- or --8 9 I'm sorry -- I'm looking for Figure 3, which 10 is the chart that has the blue oval. 11 And apologies that I had the page 12 number wrong. 13 There we go. If we can just zoom in 14 on that chart. 15 BY MR. JACOBSON: 16 So, Dr. Chen, this is from Dr. Cho's 0. 17 report, and it's the figure for the number of county 18 and municipality splits in your Simulation Set 2, 19 but, as you can see, Dr. Cho has drawn a blue oval in the large gulf of white space between the enacted 20 21 plan and your simulated plans. 22 Do you see that? 23 Yes, sir, I see that. Α. 24 0. Dr. Chen, why aren't there any black 25 circles, why aren't there any simulated plans in that

1 white space?

	-
2	A. Let me just explain what the horizontal
3	axis here represents. It tells us a number of
4	counties that are split into multiple districts in
5	each plan, and so it shows, for example, that the 500
6	simulated plans here split anywhere from about 12 to
7	as many as 19 counties, whereas the enacted plan
8	splits 28 counties.
9	Now, your question, sir, was why aren't
10	there any plans where that blue circle is. And the
11	answer is that the simulation algorithm that I used
12	was instructed to adhere to the traditional
13	districting criterion of avoiding county splits as
14	well as avoiding municipal splits.
15	So what happened in the simulation
16	plans? They avoided splitting counties, except when
17	absolutely necessary to achieve equal population.
18	That's why you don't see plans splitting as many
19	counties as where that blue circle is. The algorithm
20	was instructed to follow traditional districting
21	criteria.
22	Q. So you didn't produce any plans that
23	fell into that circle, whether they're hiding
24	somewhere?
25	A. They're not hiding somewhere, no, sir,

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1 they're not.

2	Q. And what does the size, just in terms
3	of the magnitude of that white space between your
4	simulated plans and the enacted plans in terms of
5	county splits what does that tell you about the
6	enacted plan?
7	A. There's a wide gap here in that the
8	enacted plans split 28 counties, while the simulated
9	plans split anywhere from 12 to 19 counties. What
10	that tells us is that the enacted plan significantly
11	subordinated the traditional districting criterion of
12	avoiding county splits.
13	Q. And if if if, like your
14	simulations, there was a nonpartisan process that did
15	sort of, for lack of a better word, prioritize
16	traditional districting criteria, would it ever split
17	anywhere in your analysis, would it ever split
18	anywhere close to the 28 counties that are split
19	under the enacted plan?
20	A. No, sir, not a single time out of 500
21	simulated plans.
22	What that tells us is that the enacted
23	plan was not created with a process under a
24	districting process that adhered to traditional
25	districting criteria, particularly the criterion of

avoiding county splits. 1 2 And -- thank you. Q. 3 I'd like to move on now to 4 Dr. McCarty's testimony. 5 If we can pull up MR. JACOBSON: 6 Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 17, which I 7 believe is Dr. McCarty's report, and specifically Table 1. 8 9 Yep. 10 And if we look just at the right 11 side of this figure, which is the analysis 12 of the 2011 Congressional Districting Plan, 13 and the middle column that says PVI. BY MR. JACOBSON: 14 15 Dr. Chen, what elections data did -- or 0. 16 what -- I should say, what state's elections data did 17 Dr. McCarty use to calculate that PVI? 18 Α. As Dr. McCarty testified today, he used 19 Pennsylvania's 2004 and 2008 presidential elections. 20 0. And if we can now move to Appendix A of 21 Dr. McCarty's report. 22 And looking at the middle column that 23 says Number of Elections, what elections do those 24 represent? 25 Α. Well, as Dr. McCarty stated in his

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

report and as he testified today, those elections 1 2 represent Congressional elections from all 50 states 3 around the country. And so this is, I quess, maybe sort of 4 0. 5 the critical point in Dr. McCarty's calculation. There's obviously other critical points. 6 7 How does Dr. McCarty then use these 8 elections in the middle column to translate the PVI 9 on the left to the Democratic probability of winning 10 on the right? 11 Α. What Dr. McCarty states in his report, 12 as well as in his testimony, is that if we have a 13 Congressional district in Pennsylvania with a --14 let's say, plus 1 Republican PVI, then what 15 Dr. McCarty does is he goes to this appendix that we 16 see in front of us here and he says, What were the 17 partisan outcomes of Congressional elections around the country in other states, like Arizona and 18 19 New Mexico and Alaska, in Congressional districts 20 that had what looked, to Dr. McCarty, like similar 21 PVTs. 22 And so putting Pennsylvania aside for a Ο. 23 second, just focusing on this appendix, how is 24 Dr. McCarty calculating the number on the far right 25 column based on the elections in the middle column?

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

	10
1	A. He's looking at Congressional elections
2	across the country, and he's saying, If we have a
3	district with a Republican PVI of plus 1 or plus 20
4	or plus 30, then here is the percentage of those
5	districts around the country that have elected
6	Democrats. And that is how he makes inferences about
7	the probability that such a district, in general,
8	would elect a Democrat.
9	Q. And does Dr. McCarty then use those
10	probabilities in the far right column that are
11	calculated based on elections from around the country
12	to estimate probability that a Democrat will win a
13	particular district in Pennsylvania?
14	A. Yes, sir, that's exactly what he does.
15	Q. Dr. Chen, are you aware of any
16	peer-reviewed article that uses this sort of
17	conversion methodology, where you take a Republican
18	PVI in a particular district and in a particular
19	state, like Pennsylvania, and convert it to a
20	probability of winning the district based on on
21	winning back district in that state based on
22	Congressional election returns from other states that
23	have the exact same PVI?
24	A. No, sir, absolutely not.
25	That sort of conversion methodology

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

would be highly irregular and considered by academics
 to be unreliable, particularly in the estimation of
 actual Congressional elections in a state like
 Pennsylvania.

Q. And -- and even more broadly, based on your experience in redistricting, do you know of any partisan mapmakers, anywhere in any state in the country, who are trying to predict the partisanship of the districts that they are creating, that look to election results in other states, in any way?

MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, I'm going to object to this testimony, including the prior question and answer, as outside the scope of Dr. Chen's opinions in this case, including his expertise that's been demonstrated in this case.

17 THE COURT: I think the objection is that I do not believe that Dr. Chen was 18 19 qualified on the question of mapmaking. So they're arguing that he wouldn't necessarily 20 21 know what mapmakers do throughout the 22 That's the nature of the country. 23 objection.

24 MR. JACOBSON: If I may, Dr. Chen 25 was qualified in several areas, one of which

1	was, quote, legislative districting. And he
2	testified about his experience in working on
3	other legislative districting cases in other
4	states around the country.
5	THE COURT: What case
б	analyzing analyzing maps that are already
7	drawn are different from sitting in a room
8	and drawing an actual map. That's what I
9	understand the distinction is.
10	Dr. Chen, do you have any experience
11	in actually drawing an actual map for a
12	state?
13	THE WITNESS: No, sir.
14	THE COURT: Okay.
15	MR. JACOBSON: Maybe I can rephrase
16	my question. That was probably a bad
17	question.
18	THE COURT: I'm going to sustain
19	the objection to that question.
20	I'm not going to strike the prior
21	answer, because you didn't object fast
22	enough.
23	But I'll sustain the objection to
24	that question.
25	

1 BY MR. JACOBSON:

2	Q. Based on your experience in working
3	in studying legislative districting and working on
4	redistricting cases as an expert witness and
5	otherwise, have you encountered any case where in a
6	particular state that you know, any case that you
7	have personal experience and knowledge about, where
8	in a particular state, election results from other
9	states were used in predicting the partisanship of
10	the districts that were created?
11	MR. TUCKER: Objection, again, Your
12	Honor. It's outside the scope of this
13	witness's report, his testimony in this case
14	and his expertise.
15	THE COURT: That's a different
16	question. That's relating specifically to
17	the cases that he has been involved in, and
18	this is a rebuttal expert, so he's rebutting
19	the testimony of your expert. So I'm going
20	to allow it.
21	Overruled.
22	MR. JACOBSON: Thank you.
23	BY MR. JACOBSON:
24	Q. You may answer, Dr. Chen.
25	A. No, sir, I have never seen such a

It just wouldn't make sense to evaluate how 1 thing. 2 voters might behave in New York by looking to how 3 Congressional elections in Alaska or New Mexico have 4 been going. When you worked as an expert in the 5 0. North Carolina case, which I believe was a case in 6 7 which it was disclosed the partisan data that they 8 used in predicting partisanship --9 Was that right, it was disclosed by the 10 state? 11 Α. Yes, sir. 12 -- in that case, did the --0. 13 THE COURT: Counsel, can I -- do 14 you have a citation for that North Carolina 15 case? 16 MR. JACOBSON: It's -- you can 17 correct me if I'm wrong. I believe it's Common Cause v. Rucho, and League of Women 18 19 Voters v. Rucho as well. 20 Is it a Federal case? THE COURT: 21 MR. JACOBSON: It was a Federal 22 The trial was -case. 23 BY MR. JACOBSON: 24 0. Well, you can tell us. 25 When was the trial?

	1682
1	I think it was very recently.
2	A. I think October 16th through the 19th.
3	THE COURT: Has a decision been
4	issued in that case yet?
5	MR. JACOBSON: I don't believe so.
6	THE COURT: But it is a Federal
7	Court case?
8	MR. JACOBSON: It is a Federal Court
9	case, yes.
10	THE COURT: Thank you.
11	BY MR. JACOBSON:
12	Q. In that North Carolina case, where the
13	State disclosed the partisanship data the partisan
14	history data that they used in predicting the
15	partnership of the districts that they were creating,
16	did they look at elections in South Carolina?
17	A. No, sir. That wouldn't make any sense.
18	They looked to elections in North Carolina because
19	they were considering the partisan performance of
20	Congressional districts in North Carolina.
21	Q. Did they look to Congressional
22	elections in Alaska?
23	A. No, sir, they did not.
24	Q. I'll make this easy: Did they look to
25	Congressional elections or any elections in any state

other than North Carolina? 1 2 No, sir, they did not. Α. Dr. Chen, what state's election results 3 Ο. 4 did you use in estimating partisanship in this case 5 of precinct-level partisanship? I used all the statewide elections in 6 Α. 7 Pennsylvania over the past 10 years. 8 Did you use election results from any 0. 9 state, except for Pennsylvania? 10 Α. No, sir. I was trying to evaluate the 11 partisan performance of districts in Pennsylvania. 12 I'd like to now turn to some of the Ο. 13 anomalous results that we find using Dr. McCarty's 14 approach. 15 MR. JACOBSON: If we could pull up, 16 again, Appendix A and zoom in on the two 17 rows that are zero and minus 1 in that 18 Appendix A table. 19 BY MR. JACOBSON: 20 And just to orient you, Dr. Chen, can 0. 21 you remind us, if a PVI in this table is more 22 negative, does that mean it's more 23 Democratic-leaning? 24 Α. More Democratic-leaning district, yes, 25 A negative PVI means it's more sir.

1 Democratic-leaning PVI.

Q. And what do you -- what's on the far
3 right of the column?

A. On the far right of the column is
Dr. McCarty's own predictions about the probability
of a Democratic victory in the district that has such
a PVI as what we see in the left column.

Q. And do you notice anything anomalous about comparing the Democratic probabilities in these two rows, where you're going from a zero PVI to a negative 1 PVI, which, in theory, should make it more Democratic-leaning?

A. Well, let's take these two rows one at
a time. What these two rows are telling us is that
if we have a zero PVI, then the Democrats have a
51.9 percent probability of winning the district.
That's what the top row tells us.

Now, what does the second row tell us? 18 19 It tells us if -- that if we have a 20 Democratic-leaning PVI of negative 1, that is, a district that is slightly more Democratic than 21 22 Republican, then the Democrats actually have a lower 23 probability of victory, a lower probability of 24 45.5 percent. 25 In other words, an increase in the

	T
1	Democratic presidential vote in a given district, in
2	a hypothetical district, would, under Dr. McCarty's
3	calculations, lead to a decrease in the probability
4	of a Democratic candidate winning that Congressional
5	district.
6	Q. So so Dr. McCarty would estimate
7	that a Democrat in a district that's minus one in
8	favor of Democrats has a better probability of
9	winning his or her election than a Democrat in a zero
10	PVI district that's less Democratic-leaning? If I
11	said it backwards, tell me to rephrase the question.
12	A. I think you got it backwards. So let
13	me
14	Q. All right. Let me try that again.
15	Under Dr. McCarty's approach, a
16	Democrat in a minus one district has a worse
17	probability of winning a lower probability of
18	winning than a Democrat in a zero PVI district,
19	which, according to Dr. McCarty, is less
20	Democratic-leaning?
21	A. That's exactly what Dr. McCarty is
22	telling us here in his expert report.
23	Q. Do you notice the same anomaly
24	elsewhere in this chart? And you don't have to tell
25	me now.

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1686 Did you find similar anomalies 1 elsewhere in this chart? 2 3 I looked up and down the chart, and, Α. 4 yes, I saw multiple places where the same thing 5 happens. 6 MR. JACOBSON: If we could move to 7 the part of the chart that's minus 4 -minus 4 and minus 5. 8 9 BY MR. JACOBSON: 10 Q. Do we see a similar anomaly here, 11 Dr. Chen? 12 No -- did I get it wrong? Is it minus 5 and minus 6? 13 14 We're all saying yes. THE COURT: 15 MR. JACOBSON: There we go. 16 BY MR. JACOBSON: 17 0. Thank you for not causing you to 18 perjure yourself by saying you found the same anomaly 19 there. Dr. Chen, did you find the same anomaly 20 21 for these two rows? And by "these two rows," I mean 22 minus 5 and minus 6? 23 Yes, sir. Right here, Dr. McCarty is Α. 24 considering two hypothetical districts: one with a 25 Democratic PVI of 5, and one with a Democratic PVI

of 6. 1 2 What Dr. McCarty is telling us is that 3 that more heavily Democratic PVI district, the one 4 with a PVI of 6, actually gives a Democratic 5 candidate a lower probability of winning a Congressional election. 6 7 And one final one -- and hopefully I 0. 8 get this right and -- the page cuts off -- but the 9 difference between a Republican PVI of plus 6 and a 10 Republican PVI of plus 5. 11 MR. JACOBSON: So that's 6, bottom 12 of this page. And then the top of the next 13 page would be 5. BY MR. JACOBSON: 14 15 Do you find the same anomaly here, Ο. 16 Dr. Chen? 17 Α. Yes, we see the exact same thing. What Dr. McCarty is telling us here is that the more 18 19 Republican-favorable PVI district, the one with the 20 Republican PVI of 6, that one, to Dr. McCarty, 21 actually gives the Democrats a greater chance of 22 victory in a Congressional election. 23 And -- and this anomaly -- or I should Q. 24 say the first of these three anomalies, does this 25 actually come into play in Pennsylvania in

Dr. McCarty's analysis? 1 2 Yes, sir, it is directly relevant for Α. 3 his analysis of Congressional District 7 and 8 in 4 Pennsylvania. 5 And if we can pull up MR. JACOBSON: again -- I believe it was Table 1 of 6 7 Dr. McCarty's report. 8 And if we look again at the right 9 side. 10 BY MR. JACOBSON: 11 Ο. Districts 7 and 8 -- what are the 12 respective PVIs that Dr. McCarty calculates in Districts 7 and 8? 13 District 7, according to Dr. McCarty, 14 Α. 15 District 8, according to has a zero PVI; it's even. 16 Dr. McCarty, has a slightly Democratic-leaning PVI. 17 Negative 1 means that it's slightly Democratic-leaning. 18 19 So this means that Dr. McCarty Ο. estimates that in Pennsylvania, the Democrat -- the 20 21 Democratic candidate in District 8, which Dr. McCarty 22 says is more Democratic-leaning than District 7, has 23 a worse chance of winning? 24 Α. That is what the column on the right 25 Dr. McCarty is telling us that the more tells us.

	-
1	heavily Democratic of these two districts, the one
2	with the better Democratic PVI, District 8,
3	actually has a lower chance of Democratic victory in
4	the Congressional election, according to his model
5	and according to that appendix that we just look at a
6	minute ago and according to with his numbers here
7	on Table 1.
8	Q. Dr. Chen, what do these three anomalies
9	that we just identified tell you about the
10	reliability of Dr. McCarty's methodology?
11	A. Well, what they're telling us is that
12	Dr. McCarty is perceiving districts that are more
13	Democratic-leaning as having, in some cases, a lower
14	probability of Democratic victory in Congressional
15	elections. That tells us it's not a reliable model.
16	You don't need a Ph.D. in political
17	science to tell you that a district that has more
18	Democratic voters is more likely to elect a
19	Democratic candidate to Congress.
20	Q. And is that anomaly caused by looking
21	at just sort of the collection of elections from
22	around the country Congressional elections from
23	around the country that just happen to have a
24	particular PVI and whether the Democrat won in those
25	scattered elections from around the country?

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

	1
1	A. That's exactly what the problem is.
2	The problem is with trying to predict the partisan
3	outcomes of elections in Pennsylvania by looking at a
4	scattered, small number of elections in states like
5	New Mexico and Alaska.
6	Q. Thank you. It's now we've just been
7	discussing how Dr. McCarty calculates the
8	partisanship of the enacted plan, his estimates of
9	how Democratic-leaning the enacted plan is.
10	I'd like to turn now to how Dr. McCarty
11	calculates the expected partisanship of your
12	simulated districts. Mr. Gersch touched on this
13	earlier.
14	Does Dr. McCarty calculate PVI directly
15	for each of your simulated districts?
16	A. No, sir, he does not.
17	Q. What does he do instead?
18	A. He, instead, conducts a regression
19	model in which he predicts
20	MR. TUCKER: Your Honor, I'm going
21	to object. I don't think this is rebuttal
22	testimony anymore. This is testimony that
23	Dr. Chen has already given in this case.
24	THE COURT: If I remember
25	Dr. Chen's testimony on direct, you

prebuttaled some stuff. 1 2 So I'm going to overrule the 3 objection, but what I'm going to ask you to 4 do is try to limit your rebuttal case today 5 to stuff you haven't already prebuttaled. 6 MR. JACOBSON: I think I can do 7 that, Your Honor, yes --8 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you. 9 MR. JACOBSON: -- that was the plan. 10 If I could just have him complete 11 that answer, then I promise I will do that. 12 THE COURT: I will give you this freebie. 13 14 Thank you. MR. JACOBSON: 15 BY MR. JACOBSON: 16 Dr. Chen, how does Dr. McCarty 0. 17 calculate -- estimate PVI in your simulated 18 districts? 19 He conducts a regression model in which Α. 20 he estimates what the PVI would have been in his 21 opinion using Republican vote share in 2008 and 2010 22 statewide elections. 23 And, Dr. Chen, Dr. McCarty said in his Q. 24 testimony earlier today that the reason he doesn't 25 calculate PVI directly but, instead, does this

	10
1	alternative regression approach is because, quote,
2	The data released by by you, Dr. Chen, did not
3	provide sufficient information to allow Dr. McCarty
4	to calculate the PVI in the simulated districts under
5	the tight timeline that he was provided.
6	Will you accept that representation
7	that that was Dr. McCarty's testimony?
8	A. Yes, sir.
9	Q. Dr. Chen, did you calculate the PVI for
10	the simulated districts directly using Dr. McCarty's
11	2004 and 2008 presidential elections or I should
12	say the rolling two presidential elections that he
13	uses for each of your simulated districts?
14	A. Yes, sir, I did.
15	Q. How long did it take you to do that?
16	A. It took me about 10 minutes.
17	Q. Dr. Chen, how long would it take just
18	an average person of of reasonable
19	THE COURT: Watch it. It might
20	take me a long time.
21	BY MR. JACOBSON:
22	Q. How long would it take the average
23	political scientist with extensive quantitative
24	experience and ability to calculate PVI directly in
25	your simulated districts with the data that you

	16
1	turned over, the shapefiles that you turned over?
2	A. I turned over the maps, and that's why
3	I turned over the maps, so that other experts
4	could could look at them in exactly the way that
5	Dr. McCarty states that he wanted to do.
6	How long would it take? I would
7	imagine it would take the average political scientist
8	maybe 30 minutes or an hour.
9	MR. JACOBSON: If we could pull up
10	Petitioners' Exhibit 162.
11	MR. TUCKER: Objection, Your Honor.
12	Again, this is as Your Honor words
13	"prebuttal."
14	MR. JACOBSON: I will not retread
15	prior territory, I promise, Your Honor.
16	THE COURT: Why don't we let him
17	ask the question first, Counsel, before we
18	lodge the objection?
19	MR. JACOBSON: Actually, I have a
20	better idea.
21	If we could pull up Petitioners'
22	Exhibit 276, which is the same Microsoft
23	Excel file that Mr. Gersch showed
24	Dr. McCarty during his cross-examination
25	earlier today.

1694 THE COURT: I don't think I have 1 2 that marked, but I'll now say that that's 3 276. 4 MR. JACOBSON: Sure. Sorry about 5 that, Your Honor. 6 THE COURT: I may have. I just --7 there were several 2 -- there were several 2-somethings that were marked. I just --8 9 I've now marked a 276, and this will be it. 10 MR. JACOBSON: Thank you, 11 Your Honor. 12 BY MR. JACOBSON: 13 Q. Well, Dr. Chen, did you create the tabs 14 in this -- in these -- these 10 tabs in this Excel 15 file? 16 Α. Yes, sir, I did. 17 0. And what does each one of these 10 tabs 18 represent? 19 It represents the first 10 of the Α. simulated plans among the 500 simulated plans in 20 21 Simulation Set Number 2. 22 And without belaboring it, Q. 23 Mr. Gersch -- I'll represent to you -- and you know 24 because you created it -- that Mr. Gersch showed that 25 in each of these 10 simulations, Dr. McCarty's

alternative regression methodology of estimating PVI 1 2 made your simulated districts look more Republican 3 than they would have if he had just calculated PVI 4 directly. 5 Is that -- will you accept that 6 representation? 7 Α. Yes, sir. And on redirect, I believe Dr. McCarty 8 0. 9 was asked, and answered, could it be -- you know, these were only 10 of the thousand simulations, so it 10 11 could be an anomaly. 12 Did you analyze whether this -- the 13 data and whether this same phenomenon existed across 14 your thousand simulations? 15 Objection, Your Honor. MR. TUCKER: 16 THE COURT: The basis? 17 MR. TUCKER: He hasn't provided any 18 of that analysis or -- or anything related 19 to analyzing all of these thousand 20 simulations. We have seen thus far, and 21 been unable to verify because it wasn't 22 produced to us in advance, 10 out of his 23 thousand simulations. 24 THE COURT: Response? 25 MR. JACOBSON: He's rebutting

1	testimony from just an hour or so ago.
2	There was no way we could have anticipated
3	that particular answer.
4	THE COURT: Well, did you produce
5	this exhibit in discovery in disclose
6	this exhibit to Petitioners?
7	MR. JACOBSON: So if I could,
8	Your Honor, I'm not asking Dr. Chen now to
9	comment specifically on this exhibit. I'm
10	just asking him to what he did
11	THE COURT: That wasn't my question
12	
13	MR. JACOBSON: Sure.
14	THE COURT: did you disclose this
15	particular exhibit that has now been marked
16	as 276 to the Respondents as in your
17	pretrial disclosures?
18	MR. JACOBSON: If I may, Your Honor,
19	I think this is the confusion before. We
20	did not, and we're not moving to admit this
21	exhibit into evidence
22	THE COURT: I have I have no
23	confusion. Just answer my question.
24	MR. JACOBSON: No, we did not,
25	Your Honor.

Okay. So you developed 1 THE COURT: 2 this exhibit in response to the McCarty 3 report? MR. JACOBSON: 4 That's correct, 5 Your Honor. 6 THE COURT: Okay. You can 7 cross-examine him. It seems, to me, to be a fair rebuttal in the light of the challenge 8 9 that was made today by your expert. 10 So overruled. 11 BY MR. JACOBSON: 12 Dr. Chen, did you analyze whether this Ο. 13 same bias in making your simulations look more 14 Republican than they would have been had Dr. McCarty just directly calculated PVI -- did you analyze 15 16 whether that same bias existed across all thousand of 17 your simulations? Yes, sir. I analyzed that with respect 18 Α. 19 to every single one of the 1,000 simulations, the 500 20 in Set 1 and 500 in Set 2, and I found the same thing 21 in all thousand of them, the same Republican bias. 22 And what is in this Excel file in front 23 of us is just the first 10 of the simulated plans in 24 Set 2. 25 And, Dr. Chen, could this, what I'll Ο.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

call "systematic bias" -- could this explain why 1 2 Dr. McCarty finds that your nonpartisan simulations 3 somehow are more Republican-favorable than an enacted 4 plan that was drawn by a Republican-controlled 5 legislature and signed into law by a Republican 6 governor? 7 Α. Yes, sir. It very clearly explains why 8 Dr. McCarty came to the conclusion that he perceived 9 the 1,000 simulated plans in my report to all be more 10 Republican-favorable than the enacted Act 131 11 Congressional Plan in Pennsylvania. 12 MR. JACOBSON: If we can go back to 13 Petitioners' Exhibit 162. BY MR. JACOBSON: 14 I believe several times earlier today, 15 0. 16 Dr. McCarty said that he -- and I'm paraphrasing --17 that there was nothing to worry about with this 18 because there was a high R-squared. 19 Will you accept my representation that 20 Dr. McCarty said that? 21 Yes, sir. Α. 22 And by "a high R-squared," you said 0. 23 there was a high correlation -- I withdraw that. 24 Does the fact that his regression 25 produced a high R-squared alleviate your concerns or

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

the bias produced from this map? 1 2 No, sir. That is a completely separate Α. 3 A high R-squared just means that these two matter. 4 columns are correlated. It means that when one goes 5 up, the other goes up; when one goes down, the other 6 qoes down. 7 That tells nothing about the systematic 8 directional bias of Dr. McCarty's estimated PVI 9 relative to the actual PVI if he had used the correct 10 presidential vote data. 11 0. And sorry. When you -- to back up --12 and that was my fault for asking a bad question --13 which -- when you say "these two columns," which two 14 columns on the chart are you referring to? 15 I'm referring to this fourth column Α. 16 here that's called Correct PVI using 2004 and 2008 17 presidential elections. Those are the PVIs that one would reach -- one would measure if one had 18 19 actually used the correct presidential elections data 20 that Dr. McCarty wanted to use and says he could not 21 do. 22 Now, the next column over on the right 23 is labeled McCarty estimated PVI. That is 24 Dr. McCarty's actual estimate because he states that 25 he didn't have access to the data.

	1
1	So we can see the directional bias
2	here. And I won't repeat it because I've already
3	described it to the Court on Tuesday morning. But,
4	again, what I just explained is that the high
5	R-squared simply speaks to the correlation, meaning
б	when one column goes up, the other column goes up;
7	when one column goes down, the other column goes
8	down.
9	And you can see that, for example, in
10	the fact that Row Number 1, Simulated District
11	Number 2, has a negative 40 and a negative 36. So
12	those are clearly correlated. That's what that high
13	R-squared means. But that high R-squared tells us
14	nothing about the directional bias.
15	Q. And when you say "when one goes up, one
16	goes down," you mean when the fourth column, you
17	know, is more Democratic, the fifth column also tends
18	to be go in the same direction, is also more
19	Democratic?
20	A. Yes, sir, that's what correlation is
21	telling us.
22	Q. And the vice versa, if it if one
23	column is more Republican, it's very likely that the
24	other column is going to also move in the same
25	direction?

Yes, sir. That's what's meant by the 1 Α. 2 correlation, or the high R-squared. 3 But does that correlation -- given that Ο. 4 correlation, is there still a gap between the two 5 columns? 6 Α. There is a very clear gap -- as I said, 7 And the directional bias there's a very clear gap. 8 of that gap is consistent and very clear from not 9 just this figure in front of us here, this exhibit, 10 162, but all of those tabs that we just saw in that 11 Excel file. 12 The directional bias is very clear. Ιt 13 caused Dr. McCarty to perceive the PVI of the simulated districting plans, up and down the plan, as 14 15 being more Republican-leaning than if he had used the 16 correct data that he wanted to use. 17 MR. JACOBSON: Thank you. 18 We pass the witness. No more 19 questions. 20 Thank you. THE COURT: 21 Cross-examination. 22 MR. LEWIS: Your Honor, can we take 23 a short recess before we do that? We have 24 very few questions, and this is our last 25 witness. And it shouldn't take long.

1702 Ten-minute recess. 1 THE COURT: 2 The Court is now in THE CLERK: 3 recess. 4 5 (Whereupon, a recess was taken from 6 5:30 p.m. to 5:41 p.m.) 7 THE CLERK: All rise. 8 The 9 Commonwealth Court is back in session. 10 THE COURT: Please be seated, 11 everyone. 12 Cross-examination. 13 14 REBUTTAL CROSS-EXAMINATION 15 16 BY MR. LEWIS: 17 Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Chen. 18 Α. Good afternoon, sir. 19 You testified -- if my laptop will Q. 20 cooperate, and it does. 21 Sir, you were discussing your Figure 10 22 from -- from your report. 23 Dr. Chen, as you sit here today, how 24 many of the 54 simulations in Simulation Set 2 do you 25 believe contain at least one district that satisfies

REBUTTAL CROSS-EXAMINATION - JOWEI CHEN, PH.D.

1 the Voting Rights Act? 2 Sir, that is a legal question that is Α. 3 beyond my expertise as an empirical political 4 scientist. 5 I'm going to show you next 0. Okay. Petitioners' Exhibit 23, which is the -- your 6 7 Figure 11, Base 2. 8 I suspect I already know what the 9 answer is going to be, but, sir, do you know how many 10 of the 300 simulated plans here would satisfy the 11 Voting Rights Act? 12 Α. Sir, that is a legal question beyond my 13 expertise as an empirical political scientist. 14 Q. Okay. And so you don't know if merely 15 having a 50 percent black voting-age population in a 16 district is sufficient to satisfy the Voting Rights 17 Act? As I've said, sir, it is beyond my 18 Α. 19 expertise to tell you what the Voting Rights Act 20 requires or allows. 21 Okay. And is it fair to say, Dr. Chen, 0. 22 that your model -- your simulation model makes no 23 effort to confirm whether the maps it produces would 24 satisfy the Voting Rights Act? 25 My computer is not a lawyer. Α. So, no,

REBUTTAL CROSS-EXAMINATION - JOWEI CHEN, PH.D.

my computer is not going to tell you whether or not a 1 2 map satisfies the Voting Rights Act. 3 Okay. Dr. Chen, you also testified Ο. concerning the code that you published in connection 4 5 with your 2016 article that I believe you testified about in this case. 6 7 Do you recall that testimony? Yes, sir. 8 Α. 9 Okay. So I'm going to show you what's 0. 10 been marked as Petitioners' Exhibit 26. 11 Is this a printout of your -- this is a 12 printout of your Web site regarding the 2016 article; is that correct? 13 14 Yes, sir, it looks like it. Α. 15 Do you recall when you put this Web 0. 16 page up on your Web site? 17 Α. It would have been sometime after I actually published the article. The article was 18 19 published, I believe, late 2016, so it probably took 20 me until the beginning of this year, beginning of 21 2017, sometime in the early part of 2017. 22 And have you ever submitted your code Ο. 23 or -- or your model to any statistics, computer 24 science or operations research journals for 25 validation?

Well, sir, I'm a political scientist. 1 Α. 2 That means I publish in political science and law 3 journals. 4 0. So is the answer to my question no? 5 That's correct. I publish in political Α. 6 science and law journals, not in statistics, 7 operations research -- and I can't remember what else 8 you listed. 9 Okav. Sir, do you have formal training Ο. 10 in the field of computer science? 11 Α. I don't have any degrees in computer 12 science, if that's what you're asking. 13 Q. Okay. 14 Okay. I'd like to turn now to your 15 discussion of Dr. McCarty's report. 16 You were critical of Dr. McCarty for 17 attempting to use national Congressional election outcomes to measure the partisan -- or to measure the 18 19 performance of Congressional districts under a 20 state's redistricting plan. 21 Do you recall raising that criticism? 22 To be more precise, what I criticized Α. 23 was the translation of PVI into an estimated 24 probability of Democratic victory using state 25 elections from outside of Pennsylvania.

	1
1	Q. Okay. And did you use so you
2	believe so do you believe that
3	it's it's it's appropriate to use national
4	Congressional election outcomes to measure the
5	performance of of districting of Congressional
6	districts under a state's districting plan?
7	A. Hold on. There was a blizzard of words
8	there. If I could just ask you to repeat that
9	Q. Sure.
10	A you said national Congressional
11	elections. I'm not sure what you mean by that.
12	Q. Right. So if you're looking so the
13	question is, Can you so do you believe that it's
14	appropriate to use national Congressional election
15	outcomes data for national election outcomes to
16	measure the performance of specific Congressional
17	districts under one state's districting plan? So,
18	for example, for Pennsylvania.
19	A. Okay. So you said national
20	Congressional election results.
21	You were talking about the partisan
22	results of a of a Congressional election of
23	the of the legislative election itself, right?
24	Q. Correct. Yes.
25	A. And you're asking me whether or not it

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

would be appropriate to use those elections to do 1 2 what? 3 To measure the performance of a Ο. 4 Congressional district under a state's districting 5 plan; so, in other words, something similar to what Dr. McCarty was attempting to do here. 6 7 Except using the actual Congressional Α. 8 election results, not Dr. McCarty's PVI? Is that 9 what you're asking? 10 Well, Dr. McCarty uses --Q. 11 Α. I just want to -- sorry. I apologize. 12 -- Dr. McCarty uses PVI from the Ο. 13 district within Pennsylvania, right? He's using PVI 14 from Pennsylvania only, correct? 15 He's calculating district-level PVIs Α. 16 when he evaluates the enacted plan --17 Q. Okay. -- he's not looking at all of 18 Α. Pennsylvania; Dr. McCarty is just looking at the 19 20 specific districts. 21 And he's comparing that to Ο. Right. 22 national -- to data from national Congressional 23 elections, right? He's looking across the country, 24 right? 25 He is comparing it to -- to other Α.

districts around the country that have similar PVIs 1 2 in his -- under his estimation. 3 Okay. And so what about the PVI in 0. 4 Pennsylvania, in your view, makes it unreliable to use as a comparator against -- or a comparison 5 6 against those national Congressional outcomes? 7 Well, as I testified on Tuesday, there Α. 8 were two things: one is that Dr. McCarty's particular 9 version of the PVI uses older elections, 10 intentionally goes back and skips over statewide 11 elections that are more recent and still available as 12 of the 2011 redistricting. So that was one thing I 13 touched on on Tuesday. 14 The second thing that I explained to the Court on Tuesday is the specific translation of 15 16 PVI into a Democratic victory probability that 17 Dr. McCarty uses in his report. 18 So those were the two things that I 19 talked about. 20 0. Okay. And PVI just looks at 21 presidential elections, right? 22 Α. Dr. McCarty's version of PVI just looks 23 at presidential. 24 Ο. Okav. So what you don't like -- and 25 you know more political science than I do -- so what

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

I'm hearing you don't like is the comparison -- is 1 2 the use of that presidential data, on one hand, from 3 Pennsylvania -- for -- you know, from presidential 4 elections in Pennsylvania to compare against national 5 Congressional data, correct? Just to be clear, I don't like it or 6 Α. 7 don't like it [verbatim]. I'm just describing its 8 characteristics and what it does here in 9 Dr. McCarty's report. 10 And as I explained, the strange feature 11 here is that Dr. McCarty is using Congressional 12 elections from states like Arizona and New Mexico and 13 Alaska to try and tell us something about how 14 election outcomes would emerge in the State of 15 Pennsylvania. And so it's just important to 16 understand that quality about it. 17 Q. T see. 18 And that was the claim, if I recall, 19 where you stated there were no peer-reviewed articles 20 that would support the use of such a methodology, 21 correct? 22 What I said earlier today was that Α. 23 there are no peer-reviewed articles that use this 24 particular translation of PVI into Democratic win 25 probability.

Q. Okay. Are there any articles 1 2 that -- that use presidential election data to 3 compare against Congressional outcomes in the matter 4 that we've been talking about? 5 Oh, absolutely. That's a very common Α. 6 technique. 7 Okay. So do you believe that you Ο. 8 cannot use national Congressional elections to 9 predict the likely election outcomes in Pennsylvania 10 Congressional districts? 11 Α. You can do it; you're just going to get 12 wrong answers very often. 13 Sir, you recall your -- your article in Q. 14 2016 in Electoral Studies you wrote with 15 Dr. Cottrell, do you not? 16 Α. Yes, sir. 17 0. That's Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 39. 18 19 All right. Okay. So, sir, I'd like to draw your 20 21 attention to Page 333. I'm just going to read the 22 paragraph I've marked for you. 23 From this distribution of presidential 24 votes across districts, we can make inferences about 25 the resulting partisanship of Florida's Congressional

districts. Yet, we can be more precise about how 1 2 presidential votes translate into Congressional 3 outcomes by using Congressional election data to 4 inform our predictions. 5 You go on, We do this by performing a simple logit transformation, where a binary indicator 6 7 for whether a Congressional seat was won by a 8 Republican is regressed on McCain's share of the 9 two-party vote for that district. We estimate the 10 model by matching the Congressional -- or, excuse 11 me -- the electoral outcomes from the 2006, 2008, 12 2010 and 2012 Congressional elections across each 13 district in every state to the McCain share of the 14 two-party vote contained in the District. As a result, the ith District's McCain vote share is 15 16 transformed into the likelihood that a Republican 17 wins the Congressional election in that district using the following estimated model. 18 19 And then you provide a model. Do you see where that's written? 20 21 Α. Yes, absolutely. 22 Okay. So you would agree with me, 0. 23 then, that what you did was you used national 24 Congressional outcomes and you compared them --25 McCain, of course, is a presidential candidate in

REBUTTAL CROSS-EXAMINATION - JOWEI CHEN, PH.D.

1 2008, right?

25

2	A. Yes, sir.
3	Q. Okay. So you your own research, you
4	compared national Congressional election results in
5	every state to the McCain share of the two-party vote
6	contained within a specific district and I believe
7	this particular state was Florida correct?
8	A. Yes, sir, I did. I did so using a
9	probit model, a predictive model here, and that is
10	what makes it so important here to distinguish
11	between what I did there and what Dr. McCarty did in
12	his report. Because the salient feature of that
13	model that you just had up on the screen is that it
14	avoids the fundamental flaw that I just spent quite a
15	bit of time earlier today describing in response to
16	Mr. Jacobson's question about Dr. McCarty's
17	translation method.
18	Q. Okay. Sir, you also turning to your
19	discussion of the R-squareds that appear in
20	references from Dr. McCarty's report, R-squared deals
21	with magnitude and not just direction, right?
22	A. You're asking me about Dr. McCarty's

23 testimony about his R-squared measure; is that right?
24 Q. Yes, that's right.

A. Okay. As I understood Dr. McCarty's

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

REBUTTAL CROSS-EXAMINATION - JOWEI CHEN, PH.D.

testimony, he was talking about R-squared in the 1 sense of the correlation of those two columns that 2 3 you saw up on the screen about 15 minutes ago. 4 Ο. Okay. Let's put them up. 5 We're referring to Table 1 from 6 McCarty's report, correct? 7 So this is -- this is the -- the Okay. 8 chart we were referring to, correct? 9 Α. I can't really see the numbers, but I 10 can sort of recognize what you're trying to put 11 there. 12 All right. PVI Democratic Win 0. 13 Probabilities by Congressional District from 2004 14 Compared to 2011, correct? 15 Yes, sir. I see that. Α. 16 Ο. Okay. Now, an R-squared of .9982 17 means that the two variables are moving in almost 18 perfect lockstep, correct? 19 Α. I'm not sure where you got the number .9982. Maybe you can point it to me in the report. 20 21 Page 11, Note 13. 0. 22 Could I ask to have that exhibit in Α. 23 front of me here? 24 0. Sure. Let me --What's the exhibit 25 THE COURT:

L

	1
1	number?
2	MR. TUCKER: Exhibit 17, Your Honor.
3	THE COURT: Petitioners' Exhibit
4	17?
5	MR. TUCKER: No;
6	Legislative Respondents' Exhibit 17.
7	MR. LEWIS: Yeah,
8	Legislative Respondents'.
9	THE COURT: Dr. Chen, if you pull
10	the white binder I don't know if it's
11	still there.
12	Right up here. There's a white
13	binder. Tab 17.
14	Give him a page number again,
15	please.
16	MR. LEWIS: Absolutely.
17	BY MR. LEWIS:
18	Q. Dr. Chen, I'm referring to Page 11 of
19	Dr. McCarty's report. And you can find the R-squared
20	value appearing in Footnote 13 at the bottom of the
21	page.
22	(Whereupon, the witness reviews the
23	material provided.)
24	THE WITNESS: Yes, I see that.
25	

1 BY MR. LEWIS: 2 So the R-squared from that .998 [sic] Ο. 3 R-squared would indicate that the -- that the -- the 4 two variables you're looking at are moving in almost 5 perfect lockstep, right? To be very precise, it tells us about 6 Α. 7 correlation, not about bias. 8 It's telling you that as one moves --0. 9 as one -- as the one variable they compare moves, the 10 other is moving in almost perfect lockstep, right? 11 It's not telling you one causes the other, 12 necessarily, but it's telling you that they're moving 13 together in almost perfect lockstep? 14 Α. I'll help you out. When one moves up, 15 the other also moves up; when one moves down, the 16 other moves down. That's what correlation tells us. 17 0. But it's also telling us something about magnitude and not just direction, doesn't it? 18 19 It's telling you when it's moving up, if that 20 R-squared is really high, they're moving together 21 almost in lockstep, right? 22 You confused two different ideas there, Α. 23 So let me help sort those out for you. sir. 24 Magnitude is not the same thing as 25 Correlation, once again, tells you if correlation.

REBUTTAL CROSS-EXAMINATION - JOWEI CHEN, PH.D.

one moves up, the other moves up. 1 Magnitude is 2 telling you something about the actual size. That 3 is -- gets to the issue of bias. Let me see if I can 4 THE COURT: 5 help out, because I need to understand this. 6 I think the question was, Does the 7 R -- does the R-squared tell you both correlation and magnitude, or just 8 9 correlation? 10 THE WITNESS: Your Honor, the answer 11 is it only tells us about correlation. It 12 does not tell us about the magnitude here. 13 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you. 14 BY MR. LEWIS: 15 Isn't the purpose of R-squared, as a 0. 16 statistical measure -- so you run a regression, so 17 you have your plot, right? And then the regression 18 line -- when you're running a regression, it's -- now 19 you're taking me way back to my college days --I'll help you out --20 Α. 21 -- the regression line -- what's the 0. 22 regression line doing? 23 Α. The regression line takes an 24 independent variable, and it produces predicted 25 Now, what that R-squared is telling us, what values.

> Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

that correlation is telling us is what is the 1 2 correlation between the predicted values and what we 3 started with, the independent variable. So it tells us about the correlation. 4 5 It does not tell us about the magnitude, and it does not tell us about the bias of those estimated values 6 7 that you just produced with that regression model. Now, earlier, you were talking about --8 Ο. 9 you were describing some of that bias, and we -- and 10 you looked at -- well, two exhibits: one I have, the 11 other I don't. 12 So this is an example -- this is Okav. 13 Petitioners' 162. And you calculate -- the column on 14 the right for this particular simulation example to 15 indicate that you found what you're contending is a 16 skew between Dr. McCarty's estimate and the -- what 17 you're calling the correct PVI, correct? If I could just ask you to be specific. 18 Α. 19 You said the column on the right. 20 0. I'm sorry. So the Added Republican 21 PVI, that column on the far right. 22 Α. You're talking about the column Okay. 23 that's labeled Added Republican PVI Caused By 24 McCarthy Shortcut? 25 That's right. 0.

And you were asking me what that is? 1 Α. 2 Well, I'm just asking you to confirm Q. 3 that that's what we're talking about, right -- that's 4 what you're saying is the bias or the skew, right? 5 Well, that is simply the error that Α. 6 Dr. McCarty created for himself by not actually using 7 the presidential election results that he wanted to 8 use. 9 And this was just from a single -- a 0. 10 single set, right? A single one -- a single 11 simulation from, it looks like, Set 1, Plan 3, right? 12 What we're looking at here Α. Yes, sir. 13 are the 18 districts in one single simulated plan. 14 And to move this along, Q. Okay. Petitioners' Exhibit 276, which was that Excel 15 16 spreadsheet that you created with the 10 tabs -- and 17 you did, apparently, 10 more analyses just like this 18 one, right? 19 What I specifically did was I showed Α. 20 the first 10 simulated plans in Simulation -- I 21 believe it was Simulation Set Number 2. 22 Okay. Q. 23 I could be misremembering if it was Α. 24 Set 1 or Set 2. 25 But you've not provided --0. Okay.

REBUTTAL CROSS-EXAMINATION - JOWEI CHEN, PH.D.

1719 you've not provided a similar analysis for all 1,000 1 2 simulations in this case, have you? 3 I did those calculations. Α. They were 4 not exhibits here. 5 Your Honor, we have MR. LEWIS: 6 nothing further for this witness. 7 THE COURT: Anyone else to cross-examine Dr. Chen? 8 9 Redirect? 10 MR. JACOBSON: Nothing further, 11 Your Honor. 12 Dr. Chen, thank you for THE COURT: 13 coming back. 14 Did you go home and come back? 15 Yes, sir. THE WITNESS: 16 THE COURT: Okay. It's lovely 17 weather in Harrisburg this time of year. So safe travels, and thank you for 18 19 your testimony. 20 Thank you, Your Honor. THE WITNESS: 21 (The witness was excused.) 22 THE COURT: Do the Petitioners have 23 any other evidence or rebuttal? No, Your Honor. 24 MR. GERSCH: 25 Any final evidentiary THE COURT:

1	matters that we have to take care of before
2	we close the record?
3	MR. GERSCH: No, Your Honor.
4	THE COURT: Legislative
5	Respondents?
6	MR. TUCKER: No, Your Honor.
7	THE COURT: Governor and other
8	Executive Branch, minus Lieutenant Governor?
9	MS. HANGLEY: No, Your Honor.
10	THE COURT: Lieutenant Governor?
11	MR. LEVINE: No, Your Honor.
12	THE COURT: Intervenors?
13	MR. TABAS: No, Your Honor.
14	THE COURT: General Assembly?
15	MR. MYERS: No, Your Honor.
16	THE COURT: Okay. The record in
17	this trial is now closed.
18	On behalf of the Commonwealth Court
19	and myself, I certainly want to thank
20	counsel for the extraordinary effort on all
21	sides to get this rather extensive record
22	completed in a week. I know it was not I
23	know personally it was not without great
24	efforts on your part.
25	And there was a lot of

TRIAL - VOLUME V

1	professionalism in this room and there was a
2	lot of professionalism outside of this room
3	that allowed to us complete this trial. Now
4	I just want to thank you and commend you all
5	for that.
6	And with that, we will we will
7	adjourn.
8	THE CLERK: Commonwealth Court is
9	now adjourned.
10	THE COURT: Before we adjourn, I do
11	want to talk about posttrial briefing
12	schedule.
13	Given the exigencies associated with
14	the matter, I think I indicated during the
15	pretrial conference that we would be doing
16	simultaneous posttrial filings.
17	So there will be simultaneous
18	posttrial filings by all parties. I would
19	like those posttrial filings to be filed by
20	PACFile by 9:00 on Monday morning, proposed
21	findings of fact, proposed conclusions of
22	law.
23	Proposed findings of fact shall cite
24	specific record references or stipulations,
25	however you want to do it. But if I see a

Geiger Loria Filius McLucas Reporting, LLC York 717-845-6418 Harrisburg 717-541-1508 Toll Free 1-800-233-9327

1	proposed finding of fact that does not have
2	a record reference, that's going to be a
3	ding.
4	Proposed conclusions of law should
5	also have citation to authority.
б	To the extent you want to include
7	any analysis in a separate section, a
8	separate discussion section, if you will,
9	you are free to do that. If you don't want
10	to do that, you are free not to do that as
11	well. I will leave that up to you.
12	I am not going to limit the parties
13	in terms of the size of their posttrial
14	filing. I ask that you not attach
15	appendices because we have the record, but
16	I'm not going to limit you on size.
17	Just keep in my mind although I
18	am not certain about this I think you can
19	expect to probably have yet another briefing
20	opportunity in the Supreme Court. But I
21	just want to remind you of that. I can't
22	guarantee it, but I think you know what I'm
23	saying.
24	So simultaneous briefs if you
25	could also adhere to our Court's conventions

TRIAL - VOLUME V

1	with regard to the format of those things,
2	particularly the font size because, as you
3	can see, I struggle a little bit. So if you
4	can keep it to to those conventions, the
5	Court would greatly appreciate it.
6	Any other types of those matters
7	before we adjourn?
8	MS. THEODORE: Your Honor, just
9	to just to make sure we understand, the
10	proposed findings of fact and proposed
11	conclusions of law conclusions of law
12	will be in numbered paragraphs, and then the
13	sort of optional analysis would not be? Is
14	that is that
15	THE COURT: That's typically how
16	it's done.
17	MS. THEODORE: Thank you.
18	THE COURT: Anything else?
19	Now, we will adjourn.
20	THE CLERK: The Commonwealth Court
21	is now adjourned.
22	
23	
24	(Whereupon, the trial concluded at
25	6:14 p.m.)

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA:

I, Cindy L. Sebo, a court reporter within and for the Jurisdiction aforesaid, do hereby certify that the foregoing proceeding were pursuant to notice, at the time and place indicated; that the testimony of said was correctly recorded in machine shorthand by me and thereafter transcribed under my supervision with computer-aided transcription; that the proceedings are true record of the testimony given; and that I am neither of counsel nor kin to any party in said action, nor interested in the outcome thereof.

Cindy L. Sebo, RMR, CRR, RPR, CSR, CCR, CLR, RSA, LiveDeposition Authorized Reporter, and Notary Public